

THROUGH THE COURTESY OF:  
RICHARD McCULLOCH JONES  
Box 251,  
WEST LINN, OREGON 97068

## ROBERT McCULLOCH MEMORIAL

**T**O honor the memory of Robert McCulloch, members of the Missouri Historical Society met at the Jefferson Memorial, November 20, 1914.

Vice-President, Walter B. Douglass presided.

The Secretary, Charles P. Pettus, reported the action of the Advisory Board, in calling the special meeting.

In behalf of the committee appointed by the Board, Walter B. Stevens offered the following:

"Woe to the people that lets its historic memories die; recreant to honor, gratitude, yea to its own life, it perishes with them."

These were the words of Rev. Dr. Truman M. Post, at the dedication of the statue of Francis P. Blair, in Forest Park a generation ago. By his acts Robert McCulloch indorsed this sentiment. He believed in preserving our history. He had profound respect for the traditions. He

was interested in the keeping of anniversaries.

The trustees of the Missouri Historical Society recall the regularity of his attendance upon the business meetings. This was so marked as to be a matter of comment. On the minute book of the Secretary, Captain McCulloch's presence is recorded, month after month without a break. It was not perfunctory. Captain McCulloch's concern about the affairs of the Society was shown by his frequent suggestions, by his interest in the growing collections, by his often expressed gratification as the functions of the Society developed.

No man in this community was busier than Robert McCulloch. It was said of him by a biographer, that from his arrival in St. Louis forty-five years ago, he, "continued in the street railway work without a day of intermission from that time to the present." Yet this busy man was one of the most active members in the patriotic organizations of the city, having for their motives the perpetuation of historic memories.

Street railway management is a vocation to which the small weaknesses of human nature reveal themselves most frequently and persistently. The marvel is that a man in such a position does not lose faith in his kind. But the philosophy of Robert McCulloch preserved the sweetness of his disposition to the end. He met the irritat-



ing experiences, as they came, without hardening his heart toward the world. The great poet of the land, from which Robert McCulloch's ancestors came, could have had no better ideal than the character of our fellow member for his lines:

"Thus the royal mandate ran  
When first the human race began  
The friendly, social, honest man,  
Where'er he be  
'Tis he fulfills great nature's plan,  
And none but he."

The memorial was adopted. Vice-President Douglas introduced Rev. Dr. C. C. Woods, manager of the St. Louis Christian Advocate. Dr. Woods spoke with much feeling.



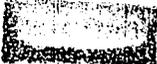


**CAPTAIN McCULLOCH**  
**A SON OF VIRGINIA**

Address of Rev. Dr. C. C. Woods,  
before the Missouri Historical Society, Nov-  
ember 20, 1914.

Captain McCulloch was a son of Vir-  
ginia, bred if not born in that grand old  
State; and heir to all her traditions,—more  
or less familiar with all her magnificent  
history, and appreciative of his high privi-  
lege in being nurtured from her bosom.

Probably there are few, even in this  
day of enlightenment, when we seek for  
and cherish the truth wherever found, when  
we pore over musty tomes and decipher  
the hieroglyphics traced on the monuments,  
and found amid the ruins of the past, who  
can, in the great light of the new day,  
really estimate the comparative dignity  
and position of Virginia among her sister  
states. If we are to accept the hitherto  
uncontradicted statements of the historian,  
Jamestown, though younger in years than





St. Augustine, is rightfully accorded the distinction and title of the

**CRADLE OF THE REPUBLIC**

for here was the first permanent English colony in America, and Virginia was the first to have an Assembly, a Constitution, a Trial by Jury, a School-House, an Endowed College, a school for the Indians, and a Missionary to these sons of the forest. Here was built the first Church—the ruins of which are still to be seen: here the first ordained minister, the first marriage ceremony, the first baptism, the first physician, the first hospital; and the very first "Thanksgiving," which was in 1609—antedating that of New England by some ten years or more. The first to have an orphan asylum, to christianize the negro, to stand for liberty of conscience and religious freedom, to repudiate the long-held idea of primogeniture, to have a library, free and circulating; also, to have free schools, a colonial currency, to write a book, to have a Sunday School, to have a hymn book, a Court House, and a Post-office. First to have a tavern, an iron furnace—to plant rice, cotton, indigo, potatoes and grapes, to build a ship, a Masonic Temple, to make bricks, to establish a public charity, and to bring into use the tomato, first called the love apple.

John Smith was not only a great official center and strength to the Colony, but his adventurous spirit led him to be an explorer of the New World, and he dis-



covered New England and Plymouth, and advised the Pilgrims to go there. There were many plantations—then called Burgesses, flourishing in the Peninsula, and along the James and the shores of the Chesapeake and the Potomac, with slaves cultivating them, and a population of more than four thousand,

#### BEFORE THE LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS.

The geographic situation of the State is most fortunate: midway between the chill and cheerless North and the too amorous sun of the Gulf-bordering States, it rejoices in a climate unrivalled, in airs as caressing, and skies as blue as ever hung and hazed over the isles of Greece. And the scenery is unrivalled: from almost every part of the State the Alleghanies dominate the landscape, while the Blue Ridge, like a younger sister, just asserting her independence, wanders away toward the South, revealing new charms with every changing point of view. But more than the older history of the State, and more than its splendid scenery and soil, was there to inspire the mind and thrill the soul of the growing boy, in the lives of the orators, the statesmen, and the warriors who had been nourished in the bosom, and had glorified the life of their great mother. The immortal shades of Richard Henry Lee, of Light Horse Harry Lee, and the incomparable Washington, yet revisited the scenes of former days; Monticello, Arlington, and Mount Vernon,



were yet in the glory of unfading youth, and the thrilling periods of Patrick Henry and Randolph of Roanoke yet vibrated on the conscious air. Small wonder was it that the boy should develop into a manhood of

#### HIGH IDEALS AND NOBLE ASPIRATIONS.

Even if Captain McCulloch had never attended the Virginia Military Institute it was inevitable that he should become a soldier, and a soldier of the South. No Virginian of blood and breeding could do otherwise. To have failed, would have been to confess one's self an ingrate and a coward—unworthy of the land that gave him a home. It is more than probable that he did not philosophize on the causes of the war, or the vexed question of State Rights. So with the great mass of the soldiers of the Confederacy. Mostly boys we knew little and cared little, as to the political aspect of the question: we only knew that we were invaded, our rights in imminent danger of being wrested from us: and, believing that the armies of the North strengthened and renewed by foreign mercenaries, and moved by envy and hope of spoil, rather than a true patriotism, were preparing to lay waste and destroy, we rushed to arms; and this without canvassing the abstract questions involved, or counting the cost.

#### A SON OF VIRGINIA.

We have called him a son of Virginia, and so he was, since all his antecedents

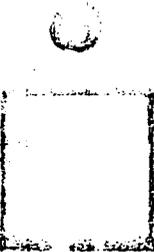
were of that State; and he, in early training and educational influences—and in the most dramatic period of his life—was essentially a Virginian. Yet he was really a Missourian by birth, although this is known to few, as he has almost invariably been associated in thought with the Old Dominion. His parents removed from the Valley of Virginia to the West, probably about 1835, and settled in Osceola, Mo., where the son, Robert, was born, September 15, 1841. His stock was Scotch-Irish, the original family having been banished or driven from Ireland during the stormy days of the Stuarts in the seventeenth century, and remaining in Scotland for several generations, finally removing to America, and settling first in Pennsylvania, and afterwards, (and doubtless early in the nineteenth century), moving to the Valley of Virginia. His ancestors were soldiers in the Colonial Wars with the French and Indians; and afterwards in the Revolution. And one of his immediate ancestors, General Andrew Lewis, won fame and rank by his martial prowess; and although compelled to resign through ill health in 1777, he is recognized as one of the heroes of the Revolution, as well as of the Colonial Wars; and so intimately is his name and fame identified with Virginia, that he is immortalized in her annals and his statue is one of those grouped about the princely figure of Washington, in the Capitol Square at Richmond.

When little more than a child Robert

McCulloch was left an orphan, and sent back to Virginia, where he was brought up in the home of a cousin. Educated in the country schools, he finally won a scholarship, in competitive examination, in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, which was and is a State School; and he entered there as a student in 1859 or 1860. In his second year, the war having broken out, the entire student body was removed to Richmond, Va., and employed to drill the raw recruits that were constantly being enlisted under the Confederate banner. After several months of this service, and growing tired of its monotony, they requested the Governor to allow them to enter the service as a body, which he declined to do, but soon disbanded them with permission to enlist where they pleased. This was probably because he wished their military training to be available as generally as possible. Naturally each would seek the company from and about his home; but our cadet, finding that the company from his home was in a distant part of the State, enlisted in a company from Danville, Va., and almost immediately was made adjutant of the regiment, Col. Withers, commanding. This position he held for some time, until the death of one of the captains of the regiment left a vacancy, which was immediately filled by his election as

CAPTAIN OF THE COMPANY.

From this time onward, he was almost continually at the front, and took part



in some of the most terrific battles of the war. And, needless to say, that everywhere, he showed himself a warrior of brain and brawn; and an officer of military skill and such splendid daring that his men were ever ready to follow him into the very jaws of death. Few were so deservedly popular with the rank and file, or held in greater respect by his superiors than he.

Leaving unnoted various military movements in which he participated, and engagements in which he was conspicuous for soldierly qualities, his most dramatic experience was on the field of Gettysburg, where twice wounded and left for dead, he, practically completed his gallant defense of his beloved South. The history of that wonderful day has often been written—has furnished the theme for song and sermon, and has been told around the world; and foreign tongues have struggled in vain to fully portray the drama of that Third Day.

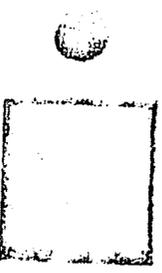
#### AT GETTYSBURG

We have said that the history of that day has been written, and so it has—again and again; and yet, there is much that has never been told—that perhaps never will be told, questions that will never be answered. The lips that might have given explanation of that which we cannot now understand are, long since, cold and still, in death; and the questions we ask are asked in vain. Why that fatal delay, on

the First Day, when the Confederate forces might easily have occupied the strong positions, from which the Federal Army so successfully resisted every assault? Why not a decisive, forward movement on the Second Day when both armies were waiting for advancing columns, yet the forces of the South might easily have retrieved the errors of the preceding day? And, stranger than all else, why, on the Third Day, when all the strength of the Confederacy was in position, and the plan of final assault determined—why the delay, hour after hour, when the ranks of the Blue were growing, growing with almost every moment, when artillery and infantry, by batteries and thousands were crowding to the battle line on Round Top? Was Longstreet really opposed to the assault and so delayed till the late afternoon before giving the final order? Was the great Chieftain, Lee, culpable that he made no effort to understand or to change the inaction of those eventful hours? Or if there was really doubt as to the wisdom of the plan, as arranged, why did not General Lee decline to fight Meade on his own ground and seek by a flank movement in the direction of Washington City to compel the enemy to abandon his position and fight upon terms more nearly equal? These are some of the suggestions that will occur to the thoughtful mind whatever his affiliation, or whether his sympathies are or were with the Blue or the Gray.

#### THE CHARGE OF PICKETT'S DIVISION.

The division led by General Pickett consisted of three brigades, something over five thousand officers and men; and constituted the very choicest soldiers of the Army. There were fifteen Virginia regiments, in splendid condition, as they had just come up from the rear and had not been in the fighting of the previous days. They were supposed to be supported by several other brigades, but these played only a minor part in the awful drama. The charging column was formed behind the crest of the hill, and in the fringe of woodland, which protected them from the sight and artillery of the enemy; and here they lay through the many sultry hours, waiting for the event which each felt to be momentous, but the magnitude of which not one appreciated. At length, about 4.30 P. M., the order came, and these veterans of many battles moved out into the open field, and with banners flying began that wonderful march across the field—to death! It was almost a mile; and over this dread expanse these Virginians moved as if on dress parade. And even when they passed the little valley that intervened, where they paused to dress up the line, and came into full view of the fate before them, not a man fell out of the ranks, or fled to the rear. And yet the sight was sufficient to appall the stoutest heart. The commanding heights before them were bristling with cannon, until there was not room for another gun along the entire front; and, behind these,



line upon line, were massed the veterans of many a hard fought field. Doubtless every man in the charging column felt that death was inevitable; and yet they steadily moved forward—to die! A hundred cannon rained upon them a fiery deluge of shot and shell, and as they drew nearer, the supporting infantry, shielded in part by their position, poured upon them a desolating fire of rifle and musketry, while a heavy column of fresh troops swept down on the right flank; and then from three sides—from cannon, carbine, rifle, musket, and machine gun, the thinning ranks were swept again and again by a pitiless hail of iron and lead. Every field and staff officer and every officer of the line fell wounded or dead—save one! The splendid tide of Southern prowess rose to its sublimest heights upon Round Top and broke and fell away in bloody foam. It was glorious, but ghastly—even as said a veteran officer, as he witnessed the charge of the Light Brigade at Balaclava, "It was magnificent—but it was not war!" For in war there is a fighting chance; but Pickett had no chance.

Our soldier, Captain McCulloch, was in the foremost of the charging column, and though wounded midway across the field, he staggered on, and reached the Federal batteries, with not a Confederate within many feet on either side; and here, as he looked into the muzzle of a musket not twenty feet away; and into the eyes of the man who held it, he received the fiery



contents and fell, as he and others thought to die. He recovered consciousness to find himself a prisoner, and for two days he lay upon the field with little attention. Not that the neglect was deliberate, but that so many wounded from both armies overtaxed the number and strength of the surgeons and nurses, and many suffered and even died for want of proper care. He was finally removed to the old Seminary, the building which gave name to the hill which was the scene of some of the severest fighting,

SEMINARY RIDGE,

which structure is still standing; and when Captain McCulloch was at Gettysburg last year he visited the building, and the very room in which he lay so long. Referring again to the burden of caring for so many wounded, and the inadequacy of the medical equipment, the surgeon who first administered to Captain McCulloch, discovering that the bullet which had passed through his body was showing under the skin of the back, coolly took out his pocket knife, and whetting it on his boot, cut out the ball, such was surgery on the field.

When sufficiently recovered to be moved Captain McCulloch was taken to Johnson's Island, and here, with hundreds of others, he remained a prisoner for a year, being among the very last of the officers to be exchanged. Of his treatment in prison he complained little, if at all, for he was not only of a philosophical temperament and

realized that perfect conditions were impossible, but he was unwilling to add his voice to so many others whose murmurs were unceasing, and sometimes unreasonable. Neither in the North nor South was it possible to supply prisoners with all that humanity might suggest; but we are glad to say that, relatively, the conditions of the prisoners in the South were better than in the North. That is, if the statistics of the U. S. War Office are reliable, since they show conclusively that the death rate in northern military prisons was much higher than in the South. And it should be remembered that the North had no lack of supplies of every kind, while the South was impoverished--stripped, until the soldiers in the field and the families in the homes were often suffering for food, as well as everything else. It is well to know the truth, and it is appreciated by all sensible men in this new day, when the blindness and bitterness of the struggle is over, and we realize our oneness as citizens of this great republic.

#### RETURNING TO THE ARMY,

he was only in time for the closing scene in the bloody drama. He found the forces of Lee at Petersburg, with the army of Grant drawing closer day by day, the lines of circumvallation. He was only in time to suffer for a little while the privations and dangers to which the remnant of Lee's army was exposed. And when the surrender at Appomattox was inevitable,

he with some others, quietly left the Army and started South to join the force that was yet in the field, and slowly retiring before the army of Sherman. Soon hearing of the surrender of General Johnson, he realized that the struggle was over, and turned back to the home of a relative in Rockbridge County, where he remained for a time, until finding that the impoverished and unsettled condition of the State rendered it difficult, if not impossible, to obtain employment, he turned his face toward the West, and found a home in St. Louis.

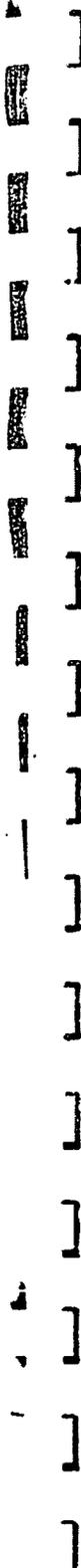
The assassination of President Lincoln was felt as a fearful blow throughout the South, not only because his kindly spirit was understood in measure, and it was believed that he would prove a friend; but also, because it was felt at once that the South, however unjustly, in the excited state of public feeling, would be held responsible by many, and her woes multiplied. And such proved to be the case. For

#### THE DAYS OF RECONSTRUCTION

were among the darkest in American history. The South, already crushed and ruined, was humiliated to the limit of human endurance, and robbed until little was left. Some have said, and many have believed that had Mr. Lincoln lived this could not have occurred, and we are sure that he would have interfered to the limit of his power. But with the intense hatred of the South in the Senate, or in some of the controlling members of that body, we doubt

if the President could have more than modified the treatment accorded to the conquered. In fact some forces that would certainly have opposed him might have been sufficient to have led to his impeachment, for we are sure he would never have yielded to the demands of some whose spirit would have insisted upon the torch and the gallows—upon the overthrow of all civil rights, and the confiscation of Southern lands. Nor would these baiters of the South have easily yielded up the prey and the spoil within their grasp.

Very soon after reaching St. Louis Captain McCulloch found a position as manager for a wealthy friend, Richard Shackelford, who owned extensive landed interests in St. Louis County; and in this work he continued for some time until Mr. Shackelford, who likewise owned the Bellefontaine Street Railway, running to North St. Louis, gave him the position of superintendent, in which relation he showed such eminent ability, and such conscientious regard for the interests of his employer, that when this road was sold, the owner, who was also largely interested in one of the street railway lines of Chicago, insisted on his going there to take charge—which he did: and which position he held, until the consolidation of the street railways of St. Louis, when he was elected general superintendent, in which he continued until his untimely death, September 28th, 1914, of cerebral hemorrhage. Our soldier was



married soon after the war to Miss Emma Paxton of Balcony Falls, Va., the splendid woman who has walked so loyally by his side along life's pilgrim path, who has cheered him in the days of poverty and struggle, and crowned his life in the days of success. Three children have graced this marriage—a son, Richard, now occupying the position so long held by his honored father, and two daughters—Mrs Thomas E. Powe, and Miss Roberta McCulloch. As was to be expected, the industry and thrift of the father was such that though sorely bereaved they are left in comparative affluence.

His death was altogether unexpected, and such was the estimate in which he was held by the citizens of St. Louis, that the tidings sent a painful thrill throughout the city. He was wonderfully popular with all classes, and with none more than the humblest employee of the great system of which he was the head. Among the grizzled and fast thinning ranks of those who fought and suffered in the armies of the South—the Masonic Fraternity—circles of business and social life—everywhere he was honored, admired and loved.

All this was evidenced most strikingly on

THE LAST SAD DAY,

when he was borne away from his home to the last resting place of the weary. Never have we seen so great a multitude assembled on like occasions. The mansion and grounds were crowded, and not only the side walks, but the street as well for nearly



half a block on either side was full, packed with sorrowing people. The funeral car was followed by a long procession, and almost every crossing and street corner held a group or a multitude, whose sad faces indicated that they were in sympathy with the hour. And when the cortege finally reached Bellefontaine, it found a way with difficulty through the crowding masses of people that had gathered about the grave to look and listen while the last sad rites completed the service. All classes were represented in the great throng: from the millionaire merchant, or the representative of the high places of political life, to the humblest of those, who, with the dead man, had toiled in the interest of our great city; who, with their wives and children, desired to see at least the casket which enshrined the body of their noble friend.

Strange it seemed, and it still seems strange that our friend and comrade should have been so suddenly called away from the scene of life's activities—from so much that he might have done and expected to do for his loved ones, for the city of his home, for the multitude of toilers with whom he so greatly sympathized and for the world. Yet, who can tell, ah, who can say with certainty, that it was not for the best—for him and for all! Who can be sure of this? Although, seemingly, in the vigor of a splendid manhood, yet he had passed the limit—three score and ten; and at the most, only a few days remained of



life's autumn, before the coming of the  
sere and yellow leaf. And is it not better  
for one to go from the stage of life with  
the stamp of a divine manhood upon him,  
clear and strong, and to be hung in the  
halls of memory, and enshrined in the hearts  
of those who love him, when fully ripe and  
at his best; than to degenerate into helpless  
and hopeless senility? So went away our  
noble comrade and friend; not with the  
shuffling and uncertain step of age, but  
with the firm tread of a martial spirit.

We have said that Captain McCulloch  
was universally popular, and we may add--  
deservedly so. For he lacked nothing, in  
the estimate of those who knew him best,  
of those basic elements that go to make a  
complete manhood. As a citizen, he was  
loyal to his convictions of right and duty;  
as a business man he was punctual, ener-  
getic, wise and unfailing at any point.  
The early morning found him at work; and  
until the late hour of night he oftentimes  
wrestled with the problems that daily  
demanded solution. The safety, comfort,  
and convenience of a great city in its intra-  
mural transportation was in his hands; and  
faithful was he to his trust. As a friend  
he was kind, and to the deserving needy  
he was generous. As a husband and father  
he was a splendid type of that true chivalry  
that lays all upon the altar of the home,  
reserving not life itself, if such sacrifice be  
demanded. As a member of the Masonic  
Brotherhood, in its various orders, his



spirit was most fraternal; and the door of every Lodge, Temple, or Consistory opened wide at his approach. As a soldier, his record is sufficient, and needs no embellishment that words can give. He was as knightly a man as ever wore belt or baldric, as ever charged with Richard of the Lion Heart, or camped on the field of the Cloth of Gold. But for his modesty he might, like a knight of the Round Table, have said  
"My strength is as the strength of ten,  
Because my heart is pure."

## ROBERT McCULLOCH AT GETTYSBURG

In July, 1913, Captain McCulloch did something unusual for him. He took a few days off. This was, perhaps, the first real vacation in a career of more than forty years of continuous, intense application to business. The occasion was the fiftieth anniversary of the Battle of Gettysburg.

On the third of July, 1863, Robert McCulloch fell—it was supposed mortally wounded—among the foremost in the charge of Pickett's Division. In 1913, he joined the thousands of survivors, Federal and Confederate, who assembled at Gettysburg on the invitation of the National Government to keep the semi-centennial of the turning point in the Civil War. On his return to St. Louis, Captain McCulloch yielded, with some reluctance, to an invitation of the City Club and delivered an address on his two experiences fifty years apart at Gettysburg. He was introduced by Judge O'Neil Ryan. In words so plain



and simple as to be classic, he told not only the story of Gettysburg, but gave a soldier's understanding of the cause of the war and a soldier's acceptance of the war's results. The Missouri Historical Society preserves this wonderful narrative as one of its treasured papers.

#### THE HIGH TIDE AT GETTYSBURG

Address of Robert McCulloch before the City Club, July 18, 1913.

I come before you today notwithstanding my protest of inexperience in the role which I assume, and of my declaration of inability to either amuse, instruct or entertain you, all of which were placed before your courteous and insistent president, but there would appear small appreciation of his graciousness had I not agreed to comply with his request to say something about Gettysburg which has recently had such a country-wide staging, and I now express my thanks for the honor done me in permitting me to stand where have preceded me many of the notables of the world, and your toleration is further evidenced by your extension of the privileges of your floor to one who is ordinarily held to be engaged in a nefarious enterprise.

#### HOW THE TROUBLE BEGAN.

One day, away back in the past centuries, a Yankee skipper was sailing his splendid brig-rigged craft up the African Coast, attracted by a good harbor on the shores of which there appeared a settle-

ment. He landed, finding a great gathering of natives. He began bartering trinkets with which he was supplied, for peltry and wares of crude and curious design. His vessel was a curio to the natives. They indicated their desire to inspect it, which desire he gratified and when he had perhaps a couple of hundred of them in the hold the hatches were closed down, his anchor was weighed and he sailed away to Boston. Arriving there he sold these black people into slavery to his brother Yankees, and he sailed back to Africa and brought many other loads of these same black people and sold them all into slavery.

Later on these shrewd Yankees decided that in the years to come a proclamation would be made by the President of the United States releasing from bondage all these black people, and they proceeded to sell their blacks to their Southern brethren. When the money from these sales was safely invested they made declaration that it was wrong to hold black people in bondage.

This doctrine of wrong was preached from many pulpits and its echoes extended to the legislative halls at Washington, and, with this beginning of difference, many grievances, imaginary or real, were added, and the representatives of the North and the representatives of the South quarreled and they quarreled so bitterly that the people of the North and the people of the South became aligned against each other.

## SECESSION.

One day South Carolina said she wouldn't stay in the combination any longer. The President of the United States told her to come back, and, by way of emphasis, he called on Virginia and other Southern states each to furnish 75,000 soldiers to help make her do so. Virginia enlisted her 75,000 and more, but she arrayed them on the side of Carolina and the war was on. Without enumerating the small fights, of which there were hundreds, we came to where McDowell marched his south-going columns across the Potomac and found his progress disputed by Beauregard at Bull Run on July 19, 1861. Beauregard sent to Winchester for Johnson and on Sunday, July 21, 1861, in the Manassas Fields, McDowell's army was completely defeated and routed, a great part of which did not consider itself safe until it was on the north side of the Potomac. At Yorktown and Williamsburg there were successes for the Southern flag, and at Seven Pines also, when Johnson being wounded, Lee took command of the army of Southern Virginia. Then Lee drove McClellan away from Richmond in the seven days of fighting and Hooker was defeated at Fredericksburg and Pope ingloriously routed at Second Manassas, and when all the various commanders of the Northern armies had been foiled by Lee in their attempts to reach Richmond, Lee conceived the idea of camping his army under the shadow of the Capitol at Washington, but he found Meade hindering his

march at Gettysburg, and here on the 1st, 2d and 3d days of July ensued three days of fierce fighting between two splendid armies. Lee's army was in the best condition it had ever attained. He had 70,000 lean, hearty, strong and healthy men, trained, hardened and inured to all the trials, dangers and hardships of war. They were in perfect discipline and would obey any order that was given without hesitation or question, believing that because their leaders had set them the task it was entirely possible.

#### NO TENTS--ONLY GUNS.

We had no tents and scant supplies of food and clothing, but we had guns and cartridges, which we kept dry, and we were eager to test our strength.

We faced an army just as good in all respects, more numerous, and with unlimited supplies of all the possible requirements of a soldier. There was hard, close fighting on the first day with great disaster on both sides, the Confederates constantly gaining ground and never receding at any time.

The second day's fighting was even more bitter and the ground strewn more densely with dead and wounded, the Confederates still gaining and never losing ground.

#### WHEN PICKETT CAME UP.

And now came the third and last day's fight, the only part in which I participated and the only part of which I had personal knowledge. Pickett's division had been left at Chambersburg and made the twenty-

eight-mile march on the second day of July. That night we slept beneath the star-bedecked sky, fully dressed and the musket close at hand. As we lay on the ground we could see reflected in the sky the camp-fires of the men we were to fight on the morrow. Now and then a shot and sometimes a little volley told us that the pickets on both sides were watching each other. Our confidence in them robbed us of all uneasiness, and we slept a sound, refreshing sleep. A bright, clear sunshine opened a glorious day on July 3. Our scanty morning meal was eaten with hearty relish and then each regiment was formed for inspection. A quadruple allowance of ammunition was issued to each man, and everything except arms, ammunition and canteen was piled in company lots.

We had a thin picket line on the crest of the ridge and now we marched in that direction, halting in line of battle perhaps 300 feet from this crest. Here we lay flat on the ground and soon our artillery began to take position on the hill crown, the pickets retiring to their places in line. The artillery did not at once commence firing, but their appearance invited the attention of the enemy, and then ensued a desultory duel; finally, when all our guns were in place, there were nearly 150 cannon ranged in front of the fifteen Virginia regiments which constituted Pickett's division on that day, being the brigades of Garnett, Armistead and Kemper. Midday had now come

and the sun was beaming straight down on us, though the heat did not seem to be oppressive, for we were hardened beyond the danger of sunstroke or exhaustion. Soon the peals of thunder from our own guns became more frequent and this provoked a like answer from the other side, and for two hours nearly 400 guns of the largest size then known to field service belched forth streams of fire and whistling shot as fast as skilled gunners could serve them. The grandeur of that artillery duel has perhaps never been equaled in any battle of history.

Capt. Linthicam, Gen. Garnett's Adjutant General, passed along our line and warned us that a cessation of firing by our guns would mean that the command forward would immediately follow. This was a caution that would enable us to act promptly and in unison.

#### THE ORDER TO CHARGE.

Now a hush came to our hot guns and then in clarion tones, as he stood erect in his stirrups, Pickett sang out "Forward." Gen. Garnett repeated the command, as did each brigade commander, then each regimental leader echoed the same, and in turn every company commander. The men rose from the ground at once, and in another instant the word "march" set the division in motion, and a line a half mile long and as beautiful as if for dress parade marched gaily forward. We passed through the artillery and our comrades then uncovered

their heads and uttered a farewell prayer for our success. We were now passing over the crown of the hill and the picture which we had not previously beheld was passing before us. Garnett and Kemper, with their ten regiments, a thin line, just two men deep, formed the front. Armistead, with five regiments, came behind as a reserve and this was our all. Before us a field of wheat ready for the sickle, fences, roads and washes. More than half a mile of this and then lines of infantry in blue, some having the protection of fences and of stone walls and others out in the open field. Behind them parks of artillery and up on the high ground more artillery. The task set our little thin line was to destroy all this. There was no man in all our ranks who, had he stopped to think, would not have known that he was marching to his death, but there was no man amongst us who had not faced death many, many times before, perhaps with not such odds against us as this time; but we were flushed with many victories and with a confidence in our leaders that because they ordered us to perform a task we could perform it.

#### "THE HIGH TIDE"

Never hesitating, never faltering, the little thin line went steadily on. We were soon far enough down the slope that our own artillery could safely fire over our heads, and they followed us continually. The enemy's big guns were now loaded differently and they tore big gaps through our ranks,

their infantry, too, had better rifles than we had, and they fired on us before we dared to waste our precious ammunition; but on we marched, leaving many of our comrades stretched on the golden wheat dead or wounded. Just midway on the march our whole line was moved to the left oblique, and then steadied and aligned under the galling fire which was constantly poured on us. And now we are within a range that our old guns will be effective and the order to fire is given. The men who are left close all the spaces to the center, they fight on without fear or even excitement, each one striving for the front, and to load and shoot as rapidly as possible: and they pour well-aimed, deadly volleys into the faces of our blue-coated antagonists. Three volleys follow in rapid succession, and we drive line after line back from their positions, and silence the first line of batteries. Garnett has been killed, Kemper has a leg shot away, and the command is all Armistead's now, and smaller in number than had been his own brigade in the beginning; and our little thin line which only a little while ago marched gaily over the crest of the hill half a mile away and beyond the wheat field, has grown thinner and thinner, the survivors being just those whom the bullets and the grape and the cannister had not yet found. I was one of these until two bullets left me helpless beside a gun carriage.

An incident of the battle is related by Gen. Kress of the Federal Army, now re-

tired and living in St. Louis. He was serving then on Meade's staff, but he is such a good fellow that in the next war he is going to be a Johnnie. He witnessed the entire march across the fields of Pickett's division. He was awe-stricken with its horror and grandeur. At many times the smoke of the Confederate volleys completely enveloped the men, but above this sea of smoke and seeming to be implanted in it, floated the fifteen Confederate battle flags.

"DOUBLE CANISTER AT TEN YARDS."

The bronze tablet of Cowan's New York Battery, bears this legend: "Double Canister at Ten Yards, July 3d, 1863." That tells where Pickett's survivors had reached and what still confronted them; then Armistead was killed. Our whole line was now less than an ordinary skirmish line; further resistance was a tragic comedy, and the battle of Gettysburg was done.

Victory did not perch on the banner of either side. The morning of July 1 found Meade in possession of the town of Gettysburg and all the country south of it. On that day he was driven out of the town and nearly a mile southward. On the next day he was attacked on the west and nearly another mile taken from him. On the third day, with the exception of a small force on Big and Little Round Top, his whole army was concentrated on a small area, and he simply withstood the attack. He never regained an inch of ground, and on the morning of July 4, Lee marched

away southward with his banners flying over his depleted ranks as quietly as though he had been returning to camp from a dress parade, not even a shot being fired after his rear guard, and no challenge of his south-going columns. But not in all the Southland was there a single man to stand in the shoes of any or all the hardened and trained soldiers left on the bloody fields of Gettysburg, whilst within a month the ranks of his adversary had been recruited to even beyond their virgin strength, and there was more fighting and bloody contests and waste of human life, the South losing constantly what it could not regain or replace, until, one day, April 10, 1865, Lee, after a treaty with Grant, issued an order disbanding his army forever. Each regiment was formed, its arms stacked and its adjutant read this order. There was deathly silence and bowed heads and close attention, until the last word was said, then the shock was greater than that of the fiercest and bloodiest battle. Men who have braved unfalteringly and unhesitatingly all the trials and perils and exposures of war found themselves absolutely unnerved; tears, blinding, scalding tears streamed over their bronzed cheeks, they threw their arms around each other, actuated by emotions they could not understand or control. Were they rejoiced that the conflict was over, were they full of regret that the glory of a soldier's life was gone to them forever, or did the hearts overflow with the thought of going back to the loved ones, who had watched

and worked and waited and cheered and prayed during all the four long, weary years, without murmur or complaint?

#### THE END OF THE WAR.

Whatever may have been the emotion, it was too sacred to put in cold words; as no words were uttered, the tears brought relief; they were soon dashed away and not another tear has ever been shed. The men who had made this grand heroic army were soldiers no longer; they broke into little squads and set out for their homes, and in all the half century that has intervened, the men who made this last thin line have not recanted nor faltered in their duty to their loved ones, their country or themselves.

The half century that has drifted behind us since this contest has vested the battle of Gettysburg with a large degree of importance, because it was a measure of strength and valor and endurance between two splendid armies of hardened and trained soldiers, and because Lee suffered losses here from which there was no recovery, and thus this fight became the beginning of the ending of the war. A realization of these conditions brought to the Government at Washington conception of a plan to bring together on this same battleground the survivors of the men on both sides who had so valiantly faced each other, and on the exact half century anniversary dates, and see what was the sentiment and feeling, and impulse that would actuate

them when again they looked into each others' eyes after fifty years of quiet and mature deliberation.

FIFTY YEARS AFTER.

The plan was happily conceived and faithfully executed. The Government Treasury furnished the money and the organized forces of the engineering and commissary and medical departments intelligently performed the work. A 200-acre tract of the Government reservation was laid out with streets and boulevards. On these streets men erected nearly 7,000 tents. These tents were all new and clean, about fifteen feet square, supported by a center pole and with a curtain or wall three feet wide which could be raised for air in the daytime and lowered for warmth at night. Each tent was equipped with eight cots, a two-gallon bucket, two wash basins and a lantern with a candle in it. It was intended that eight men should occupy each tent and each man was given one blanket and another if he wished. The days were hot and the nights cold and very damp, but no one took cold or suffered any inconvenience. Tents were assigned to each State in accordance with the number of men reported to be in attendance, eight men to a tent. The streets were named or numbered and each tent numbered and the name of the State conspicuously displayed at the head of the street.

#### A MODEL CAMP.

Water was supplied from deep artesian wells, from which the water was forced into pipes laid in every street of the camp; hydrants were everywhere and about every third hydrant was a bubble drinking fountain, at the base of which was a box kept well packed with ice, so that there was always ice-cold drinking water, but the water was good even without ice. The toilet arrangement was most excellent, deep pits, which were well sheltered and aired, and deodorized with a combustible fluid, by means of which they were burned out and fumigated every morning.

The food was superabundant, fresh, clean, wholesome and well prepared and varied enough with each meal that there could be no satiety; and most men ate heartily and with evident relish. Each man was given a cup, plate, knife, fork and two spoons. Everything was scrupulously clean. All refuse was thrown into fires, which were kept constantly burning, and every scrap of paper or litter was promptly picked up and there was not a fly or a mosquito in the camp.

All officials, all soldiers on duty, all guards, all employes and all persons on duty in whatever position were always vigilant, courteous, patient, polite and persevering to make everything comfortable for the 50,000 Government guests. I wish to say this very strongly because the Government at Washington should be given to

understand that their generous and intelligent effort accomplished all that was intended.

Never before were there 50,000 and more men assembled in one compact camp, whose ages averaged more than three score and ten. These men were antagonists fifty years ago and they had come to renew and revive memories of the bitterest and bloodiest struggle of history; the eyes that glared savagely into each other then were filled with kindness now; the hands that clutched fiercely and wielded with deadly purpose the implement of death then were extended now in hearty grasp of good will. These men now so evidently inspired by the best and greatest instincts of human knidness can scarcely be believed to have ever differed.

#### SPiRiT OF THE CAMP.

In all the camp there were no sick men, there were no drunken men, there were no complaining men, there were no ill-natured men; all were hearty and jolly and happy, greeting each other everywhere most heartily, never passing without stopping to chat and inquire. There were hospitals and doctors and nurses, but little for them to do.

A little knot wearing Pickett badges had gathered at a historic spot where another party in blue uniforms and wearing their corps insignia gathered with us. We found that right here fifty years ago, almost to the minute, we had been almost as close together, but each seeking the other's life.

"I am glad I didn't hurt you," was the sentiment heartily expressed now and emphasized by a hand grasp that was sometimes an embrace and a mutual expression of admiration, because each had looked down the other's smoking gun barrel and each knew that only a soldier in all that the term implies will do that. And then those who had fought elsewhere wanted to find "high-water mark" and look at the ground where Pickett's men had marched and fought. Interest centered about this, because the spot was accessible and well defined. It was the finish of the three days of bloody and fierce struggle, which, in turn, was the beginning of the end of the Confederate cause, and there is no American soldier—real soldiers, I mean—whether he wore the Gray or whether he wore the Blue, whose heart does not throb with pride in the valor and courage of his brother, who made the deadly march and fierce fight, and there is no record that, when the command "Forward" rang out in clarion tones that reached the heavens, a single man ever hesitated or faltered.

#### BETTER THAN A PEACE CONGRESS.

If you ask "What was the purpose of this gathering and what was accomplished by it" I will say that the reward was abundant and ample in one thing, as each man in gray and each man in blue wearing his unmistakable colors, and bedecked with emblems which identified him and introduced him, and of which he was justly

proud, as each looked into the other's kindly eye, and each returned the other's earnest hand grasp, and each responded to the other's most kindly words of greeting and jolly bantering, there ran through each man's mind this sentiment, "Nothing can ever induce me to shoot at you again." What Peace Congress so directly effective was ever assembled! This was the sentiment of these men when they first assembled and a week's association intensified it a thousandfold.

And as we came away there was this reflection and this sweet memory. There had been no apology, no explanation, no expression of regret, no humiliation, no retraction, no recanting. Each conceded to the other the well-earned right to boast of his prowess, each honored the loyalty and zeal and skill of the other, each acknowledged that the other had been a "foeman worthy of his steel." The cheek of each flushed, the eye of each gleamed with the fire of youth, the form of each became involuntarily and unconsciously tense as memory recounted the past, but overshadowing it all and absorbing all came welling up from the heart, "Old boy, I'll never, never, never shoot at you again."

# McCullough

MOSES McCOLLOUGH

1794-1859

(who was born in North Carolina,  
resided in Greene County, Tenn.,  
Greene County, Indiana, and last  
in Newton and Madison Counties,  
Arkansas)

\*\*\*

DESCENDANTS of Moses McCollough  
and Mary Ellin (FREED) McCollough;

DESCENDANTS of Moses McCollough  
and Martha "Patsy" (WEEKS) ALLRED  
McCollough.

Some Notes on the Freed Family  
and the Allred Family.

Compiled by:  
Edna Hazel McCullough Lowery

## MOSES McCULLOUGH

For Nellie Ellen McCullough Cook, I have compiled this study on her grandfather, Moses McCollough, Sr., and his descendants. Data have come from many sources: Nellie, Shirley Clevenger, Roxie Fultz Phillips, Sybil McCollough Morris, Ruth Tibbetts Prentice, Claude McCollough, Everett Wesley McCullough, Jean Bunch Illick, descendants of Moses McCollough; Earnest Allred of the Allred family; Dr. John Freed of the Fried-Freed family; Linda Gleason and Don McCullough, descendants of William and Levina Myers McCullough; Ruth Burks and her sister Mary Walters Jackson, and Gertrude Gray, descendants of Isaac McCullough (McCullah). Special thanks and gratitude to Betty McCulloch Summers, secretary of the Clan McCullough Newsletter, and W. R. Yarwood, editor and publisher of McCullough Memos. From these publications have come many items to help with the research:

There are yet many areas which need further study and research: Records for Greene County, Tennessee; Greene, Washington and Putnam Counties in Indiana where there must be many, many McCullough records. If my conjecture and deductions prove to be true, that Moses McCollough, Sr., is the son of Thomas and Mary McCollough, and that, among their children, is James who married Rhoda Brown, there should be many records in Coffee County, Tennessee and its parent counties. The records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs should be checked for applications for headrights made by the descendants of Thomas and Luvacey Bays McCollough about 1906.

Nellie's father, Elish Newton Conway McCullough, as a young man, spent some time in Cumberland County, Illinois, where, in the 1880's, there were numerous McCullough families. It may be that these families in some way are related to the family of Moses McCollough, Sr.

In some ways, this study has been for me a disappointment. Traditionally, my family and that of Nellie had claimed kinship. I can find nothing to substantiate that claim, and must conclude that it cannot be. I can find no area in which there is any sort of coincidence of family connection. My great grandfather William C. McCullough, born in 1827 in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, removed to Perry Co., Illinois in 1851, to Dallas County, Missouri c. 1857, and to Stone County, Missouri at the end of the Civil War. Moses McCollough, Sr. died on February 28, 1859, and resided in North Carolina, his birthplace, Greene County, Tennessee; Greene County, Indiana and Newton County, Arkansas—areas quite distant one from the other. I believe the ties are only of clansmen.

Any corrections to this study, or proof of deductions made, will be greatly appreciated.

Edna Hazel McCullough Lowery  
209 Noland Street  
Falls Church, Virginia 22046

May 1980

## McCULLOUGH, William C.

Born: 11 May 1827, Tuscaraus (Tuscarawas Co.), Ohio, from military enlistment.  
 Married: 1st. Jane \_\_\_\_\_ b, c. 9 Sept. 1825, d. Perry Co., Ill. 14 March 1855  
 2nd. Mary H. TINNER (TYNER), b. 30 May 1824, Illinois; Had two children  
 when married: Lucinda b. ca. 1847 and Nancy Jane, b. c. 1851.  
 Marriage license is for "Miss Mary H. Tiner". He d. 24 Feb. 1877.  
 Military Service: Enlisted Nov. 1, 1863, Benton Twp., Dallas Co., Mo. as a pvt.  
 in Co. I, 6th Reg't Enrolled Missouri Militia; then pvt. Co. I,  
 16th Reg't Missouri Cav; also served as First Sergeant. Mustered out  
 at Springfield, Mo. 1 July 1865. Union Forces, Civil War.

## Residence:

Purchased land in 1851 in Perry Co., Illinois;  
 Dallas Co. Mo. 1860 census listed as "McCullah"  
 1870 Stone County, Missouri, Williams Township with substantial  
 land holdings. Listed as a farmer  
 Son Robert Taylor McCullough listed his birthplace as Tuscaraus, Ohio  
 15 Feb. 1848.  
 Son: William Hamilton McCullough's birthplace listed as Tuscaraus, Ohio

## Children:

## Of First Wife:

1. McCullough, Robert Taylor, b. 15 Feb. 1848, Tuscaraus, Ohio. Data on desc.
2. McCullough, William Hamilton, b. 13 April 1849, d. Williamson Co., Texas  
 24 Feb. 1878. Data on desc.
3. McCullough, John A., b. 10 Mar. 1855, Perry Co. Ill. md. 6 May 1875,  
 Susan L. Moden, Stone Co. Missouri, d. 5 March 1920, Cranant Twp.,  
 Latimer Co., Oklahoma. Bd. Balden Cemetery. A merchant. Dau. Viola Victoria
- 2d. wife. McCullough, Joseph W. first child of second wife, b. 21 Aug. 1858, Benton  
 Twp., Dallas Co., Mo. d. 17 Feb. 1875. Bd. McCullough Cemetery.
5. McCullough, George Washington, b. 16 May 1860, Dallas Co., Mo. d. 2 April  
 1906, md. 5 Sept. 1878 Nancy Ann Hale (12 Jan. 1854 Barry Co., Mo.-  
 31 Dec. 1935, Stone Co. Mo.) grandparents of compiler. Bd. McCullough Cem.
6. McCullough, David Sigel (Sig), b. 1 March 1861, Dallas Co. Mo. md. 19 Oct.  
 1893 Martha Jane DENNY nee LEGATES. From North Arkansas Star, Berryville,  
 Arkansas, Dec. 31, 1909, Pg. 3, Col. 3. "News reached the city Monday  
 that Seigel McCullough, a farmer near Carr, in the edge of Barry county,  
 Missouri, committed suicide Monday forenoon by shooting himself...He was a  
 man about forty years of age and leaves a widow and nine children. We  
 understand this is the fifth suicide in the family in the past few years,  
 deceased's father, grandfather and two brothers having died by their own  
 hands..." Complete data on descendants, but we had no information of two  
 brothers having died by their own hand, and believe the only two possibil-  
 ities would be William Hamilton and Joseph. William C. died by suicide.
7. McCullough, Sarah C. b. 1864, Dallas County, Missouri, md. John Carter  
 perhaps Barry Co., Missouri, 1880. Moved to Red Bird, Wagoner Co., Oklahoma  
 after 1900. NEED DATA THE CARTER DESCENDANTS. Sarah b. Jan. 1864.

Physical Description: Blue eyes, black hair, dark complexion, 6' tall.

Other data: Furnished his own horse and equipment for part of military service, with  
 horse valued at \$160. Owned land in Perry Co., Illinois, and considerable land  
 in Stone Co. Missouri. Was of prominence in the community. Served in Dallas Co.  
 Home Guards. Thomas Wise of Polo, Ark. stated in an affidavit: "I was a resi-  
 dent of Perry Co. Illinois at the time of the death of Jane McCullough, wife of  
 William C. McCullough". No known relationship to McCullough family, but is the  
 only person known to have made any move with William C. McCullough. Thomas Wise  
 lived in Dallas Co. Mo. in 1862. No relationship to Mary H. Tyner McCullough  
 is known to date. Have considerable Tyner data; descends from Joshua Tyner, Rev. S.

Any family with a son who might be William C. McCullough;  
 INFORMATION NEEDED: Any family with a history of suicide as cited above; have found  
 no records in Ohio of any sort which would tie family relationships in area of  
 Tuscarawas, Coshocton, Guernsey, Harrison, Jefferson, Counties. Any residence  
 record, birth, death or marriage which might be of above William C. & Jane McC.

# McCullough Chronology

		1794 1796	Moses McCullough b. North Carolina William McCullough, b. Greene Co., Tennessee, near Bull's Gap.
1492	Columbus discovers America		
1565	Spanish settle St. Augustine, Florida	1800, 2 May	Deed between Joseph McCullough, Sr. of Hawkins Co. and Thomas McCullough of Greene Co., Tenn. Joseph for \$250.00 sold to Thomas, Sr., and his heirs a certain parcel of land containing 200 acres to begin in Greene Co. on waters of Licks Creek on n. side of the Nolachucky R. on road leading from Greenville to Bools (Bull ?) Gap. Witnesses: Daniel and William Slavens
1607	First permanent English settlement at Jamestown, Virginia	See *	
1620	Plymouth colony, Massachusetts		
1624	Dutch settle in New York		
1675 1682 1702 1754-1763 1755	Indian Wars in New England William Penn and Quakers to Pennsylvania French settlement in Vincennes, Ind. French and Indian Wars, Braddock's Defeat 1755 In Pennsylvania, settlers had located in Sherman and Juniata valleys, north on east side of the Susquehanna River, down the Cumberland Valley and across the Potomac; also on the Youghiogheny River and Redstone Creek; south branch of the Potomac, upper valley of the Tygart and Cheat Rivers, as well as on the New and Holston rivers to the southwest. In the Carolina area, settlers were established along the Hico, Eno, and Haw Rivers by 1740, and in significant numbers along the Yadkin and Catawba. Anson, Rowan, and Orange were the frontier counties of North Carolina.	1805	Tax List of Greene County, Tennessee includes: Joseph McCullough, Samuel McCullough, Thomas McCullough, and two William McCulloughs. (They are not to be confused with two Thomas and John and James McCollins)
1758	Ft. Pitt, situated where the Allegheny and Monongahela join to form the Ohio (also known as Ft. Duquesne), conquered by Gen. Forbes.	* c. 1789	Joseph McCullough to Thomas McCullough Sr. 200 acres, Book 4, page 390 Greene Co. Tenn. Deed Index Grantors to Grantees. Earliest entry.
1763 1768 1768, 17 Oct.	Pontiac's Uprising Resettlement of the Holston River region Treaty of Hard Labor. Boundary of U.S. to be from Savannah River just north of the mouth of Rock Creek to Devitt's Corner to the Reedy R., Tyron's Mountain, and Chiswell's Mines, and then to the confluence of the Kanawha and Ohio Rivers; Virginians did not accept line, and concluded agreement at the Treaty of Ft. Stanwin	c. 1806	McCullough, Henry, grantor to Holt, David, McCullough, Joseph, grantor, Calhoun, James McCullough, Henry, grantor, Jones, William
	Thomas and Michael Cresap, and other "squatters" defied efforts of Va., Md., and Pa. Remained along Redstone Creek, and Cheat Rivers.	c. 1809	Book 9, page 391. McCullough, Thomas, Sr. to Fried, John McCullough, Nancy to JONES, William, Sk. 11, 12 McCullough, Alexander, to WILLOUGHBY, Thomas Book 11, p. 165 McCullough, Thomas to McCullough, William Book 11, p. 191
1770, 22 Oct.	Treaty of Lochaber. S. boundary of Va. extended due west to within six miles of Long Island in the Holston R., and then in a straight line to the confluence of the Kanawha and Ohio. Modified in 1771, by survey party, to accom- modate squatters in Powell and Clinch valleys; and also struck cross-country over Cumberland Mountains to the headwaters of the Louisa (Ky.) R., and by that stream to the Ohio. This line became the official boundary between Va. and the Cherokees.	1806, 17 June 1806, 22 Nov. 1806, 29 April,	Alexander McCullough md. to Patsy Martin William McCullough md. Comfort Slavens Joseph McCullough with others appointed to set forth a public road from Greenville to Clacks Gap (in Bays mountain) by Parkins' Mill.
1775-1781 1778 1789	Revolutionary War. Ratification of the U. S. Constitution. James McCullough, b. North Carolina	1806, 27 Oct.	Court suit, Anne Martin, Executrix of Thomas Martin Decd vs. Joseph McCullough. Henry Etter stands charged with begetting a bastard child on body of Nancy McCullough
1787	McCULLOCH, Joseph, received North Carolina Land Grant in Tennessee, #1742, for 500 acres in Greene County, on s. side of Holstein R.	1809	Tax List, Greene Co. Tenn. Capt. Joseph Kirk's District: p. 5. FREAT, John, 100 acres, waters L. C. (Lick Creek), obtained by deed. 1 white poll.
	McCULLOCH, Joseph, received land grant #1977, for 148 acres, in Greene Co., on s. side of the Holstein.	1810	Capt. Joseph Kirk's Dist. McCullough, Alexr. 1 poll McCullough, Thomas, 200 acres, W. Lick Cr. deed Freat, John, 100 a. WLC, 1 white poll Capt. Jacob Hoyle in same county
1790	McCULLOCH, Joseph, received land grant #2801, in Eastern District on North side of Clinch R.	1811	Tax List. Capt. Joseph Kirk's Dist. Freat, John, 100 acres, 1 WP (white poll) McCullough, Thomas, 200 acres, W. L. Creek, deed, no poll listed
	McCULLOCH, Joseph, received land grant #2639, in Hawkins County, on Bull Run, s. side of Clinch River.	1806, 29 July	Joseph McCullough, member of court, Samuel McCullough ordered to pay tax on one stud horse
	McCULLOCH, Joseph, pvt. received two grants, assigned by heirs to Robert McCulloch, III, 961. (North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee, 1958. Gardiner-Cartwright, Memphis, pp.37,42,58,55, 145.)	1808, 8 Jan. 1810, 28 May	Susannah McCullough md. John Long Nancy McCullough md. Thomas Chambers
1790	First U.S. census, which showed approximately 250 families of McCulloughs (and similar spellings) in U. S. Largest numbers in North Carolina and in Pennsylvania.	1812	Capt. Joseph Kirk's Dist. Tax List Freat, John, 100 A., W. L. C., deed, 1 WP McCullough, James, 1 white poll
1777	Washington Co., Tennessee was organized. It covered area of present day Tennessee as well as portions of North Carolina. Greene Co. was organized from Washington, and also became parent county of others, including Knox and Jefferson.	1811, 10 Sept. 1812, 30 Jan.	Will of Thomas McCullough written Will of Thomas McCullough, proved. mentions "Mary, my dearly beloved wife" and "heirs", not listed.
1783 1792		1812, August court.	Executors named in will of Thomas McCullough declined to serve; on motion of Mary McCullough, widow, administration is granted to her with Alexander McCullough her security entered into a bond of \$200.
		1812, Sept. 12?	James McCullough, overseer from Gap or Cap Creek at Elijah Willoughby's to the fork of the road near Bulls Gap. next paragraph gives route of public road from the ford of Lick Creek at James Guthries to Bulls Gap.
		1812, Oct. 26.	Inventory of Thomas McCullough: 3 head of hogs, 5 head of cattle, 10 head of hogs, 3 head of sheep, 3 beds and furniture, 3 pots, some dresser furniture, one thirty dollar trade note, 50 of land, 1 loom, 1 wheel, 1 gun, 1 trunk.
		1812,	Moses McCullough, pvt., Capt. Jacob Hoyle's Co. East Tennessee Rifles, Battle of Horseshoe

1812, June 18 War of 1812 declared by United States against Great Britain

1813 Capt. Joseph Kirk's Dist. Tax List, Greene Co. Tenn: Mary McCullough, 50 acres, West Lick Creek, entry McCullough, James, 1 white poll

1814 Capt. Joseph Kirk's Dist., Tax List: Freet, John, 200 acres, West Lick Creek Freet, John, 120 acres, West Lick Creek Freet, John, 120 acres, West Lick Creek, 1 white poll McCullough, Jas., 50 acres W G G (West Cap or Cap Creek), 1 white poll

1814, Jan. 1, Moses McCollough drafted into War of 1812, East Tennessee Rifles

James McCollough, Pvt. East Tennessee Rifles

1814, May 20. Moses McCollough's service in War of 1812 ended with his discharge.

1814, 9 Dec. Moses McCollough md. to Polly Freed.

1815 Capt. Joseph Kirk's Dist. Tax List. John Freed, 300 acres, W. L. Creek, deed, 1 WP James McCullough, 60 acres, WCC, deed, 1 WP

1816, 22 April. William McCullough bought of estate of Benjamin Yates, 2 hoes and 1 sheep for 4.32

1816, 4 July. James McCollough md. to Rhoda Brown.

1816, 14 Sept. Deeds. John Freed, Sr., grantor to Abraham Boen, Book 11, p. 5. John Freed, grantor to Benjamin Willoughby, Book 11, p. 64.

1817 Capt. Thomas Self's Dist., Tax List. John Freed, 300 acres W. C.C., deed, 1 WP McMiller, James, 60 acres WCC, deed, 1 WP McCollough, Moses, 1 white poll, no land

1817-18 Families of Moses McCollough and John Freed migrate to Indiana, perhaps Washington Co.

1820 Moses McCollough enumerated in census for Washington Co., Indiana.

1826 John Freed dies in Lawrence County, Indiana leaving a will. Moses McCollough mentioned in will, but his wife Mary Ellen Freed is not mentioned.

1828, ca. William McCollough sells land to Michael Myers.

1828, July 30. Estate of Samuel I. Lee, decd. note on Samuel McCullough, two on Joseph McCullough, and a note of William McCullough payable in corn. (Some of these McCulloughs may reside in Hawkins Co.)

1829, July 27. Estate of William West, decd. Note on William McCollough dated 15 Oct. 1828, payable 12 months after date.

1830 Federal census for Greene County, Indiana enumerates Moses McCollough: male, age 30-40 (Moses); male, age 10-15 (Thomas); male, age 5-10 (David); female, age 30-40 Mary Ellen, b. 1796; female, age 5-10; 2 females, age 0-5 (Susannah and Sarah).

1828 William McCullough removes to Putnam County, Ind. remains one year; returns to Tennessee; then returns to Putnam Co., Indiana where he and his wife Levina Myers resided until their deaths. It is not known if they returned in 1830 or before (do not show in 1830 census of Greene County, Tennessee.)

1833 William McCollough to Farmer Pogue, land sale, 2 entries Alexander McCollough to Anthony B. Keele, land sale

1836, Jan. Notes of Samuel and Joseph McCollough, Lee Estate settlement.

1837 Ellender McCollough (known as "Nellie") born in Tennessee according to 1850 census record. In later records, listed as having been born in Indiana. She youngest child of Moses and Mary Ellen Freed McCollough.

1840 No census listing found for Moses McCollough.

1847 Approximate arrival date for Moses McCollough and Thomas McCollough families in Newton County, Ark.

1850 Moses McCollough enumerated in Newton Co. Thomas McCollough family enumerated in Kirby household.

1854 Mary Ellen Freed McCollough dies in Newton Co., Arkansas.

1856 Luricey Bays McCollough dies in Newton Co., Ark.

1856, 11 August. Moses McCollough marries Martha "Patsy" Allred, nee WEEKS, widow of Solomon Allred.

1858, 9 March. Elisha Newton Conway McCollough, last child of Moses McCollough, Sr. born in Madison Co., Arkansas.

1859, 28 February. Death of Moses McCollough in Madison Co., Arkansas.

1859 Thomas McCollough, eldest son of Moses, dies ca. 1859.

\*\*\*\*

1820 Federal Census of Tennessee for McCullough-McCollough (McCulloch) Families

Code: males, under 10; 10-15; 16-18; 16-26; 26-45; 46+ females: under 10; 10-15; 16-26; 26-45; 46+

Bedford Co:

McCULLOUGH, James: 300010: no females

Davidson (Davidson) Co.: McCully, Joseph: 001000, no females.

Giles Co.:

p. 19: McCULLOCH, David: 101110-00100

p. 19: McCULLOCH, John: 000011-10101

p. 11: McCULLOCH, James: 000010-00010

Hickman Co.:

p. 21: McCULLOCH, Robert: 120110-10010

Lincoln Co:

p. 32: McCULLOUGH, Ambrose: 000100, no females

p. 32: McCULLOUGH, James: 310110-21010

p. 39: McCULLOUGH, Alexander: 100010-00021

p. 40: McCULLOUGH, David: 100100-10100

Jackson Co.:

p. 18: McCULLAT, William: 000010-30100

Montgomery County:

p. 8: McCULLLEY, Joseph: 000010-20010

Rutherford Co.:

McCULLY, William, 330010-13011

McCULLOCH, Alexander, 410101-20010

McCULLOCH, Alexander, 311201-20010

McCULLOCH, Benjamin, 100020-20110

Stewart Co:

p. 126, McCULLEN, James, 000001-00001

Smith Co.:

p. 73, McCULLOUGH, Charles, 000110-00010

White County:

p. 363. McCULLOUGH, Daniel, 000010-20100\*

1840 Census, Coffee County, Tennessee:

p. 151. McCULLOUGH, James

p. 151. McCULLOUGH, Thomas

p. 151. McCULLOUGH, William

\*\*\*

Three James McCullough's (spelled, differently) served in the Revolutionary War and died in Montgomery County, Kentucky.

Under the Act of 1818, James McCullough, private, Virginia Line, placed on roll on 10 Feb. 1819, at age 62. pension started July 7, 1818.

McCullley, James, Pvt. Virginia Line;

One of these men was born in Stafford County, Virginia (see baptisms of Overwharton Parish); the other was born in Augusta County, Virginia.

The other James McCulloch, Pvt. & Lt. N. Carolina line received a pension under the act of 1832; he was age 74. pension dated from 21 Aug. 1833. Rowan Co. N. Car. See his will which names children.

THE MCCULLOUGHS of Greene County,  
Tennessee

Settlers fleeing from religious persecution in Europe were arriving in Pennsylvania ports (Philadelphia and New Castle, Delaware) in great numbers by the mid 1700s. Among these were Scots who had removed to Ulster in Ireland during the period 1650-1700; then began moving to America by 1730-1750. Many soon became part of a migration down the Valley of Virginia (where they were free from the control of the Established Church of Virginia) into North and South Carolina. (Valley of Virginia, also called Shenandoah Valley) Moving roughly along the present-day Highway 11-E and 11-W, where the mountain passes are lower, into the area of Tennessee and Kentucky, they ventured farther afield in the period following the Revolutionary War, and during the subsequent westward expansion as soldiers and patriots were paid by land grants for their service to the new nation. Among these frontiersmen, pioneers, and former soldiers were several Presbyterian McCullough-McCulloch families who had been lured to this region by the promise of economic and religious freedoms.

By 1740, three McCulloch-McCullough families are established in what was Augusta County, Virginia, residing not too far, apparently, from present-day Staunton. The relationship of these persons one to the other is not known. But, they play a very important role in the study of the McCulloughs in Virginia, North and South Carolina, Kentucky, and Tennessee.

One of these families was that of John McCulloch (McCullough), whose wife's name is not given in Dr. Craig's list of baptisms where their children are included. There is no record of John McCullough (McCulloch) other than this: Those baptized were:

- McCulloch, Samuel, 11 July 1742, baptism date.
- McCulloch, Thomas, 11 August 1743, " "
- McCulloch, Alexander, 1 Sept. 1745, " "

Thomas McCulloch had two daughters, Eliza and Anna, baptized on 2 November 1745. They were not twins. No other data on this family.

For this particular study, the most interesting of the three is that of Isaac McCullough, who on September 21, 1741, listed as a resident of Orange Co., Va. (Deed Book 6, p. 252, had a lease from William Beverly of Essex County. Isaac had a patent for 210 or 230 acres of land, dated 1741 in Beverly Grant. It was located about one mile from Christian Creek. Isaac and his wife, Margaret Roberson, a daughter of William Roberson (from his will in Rowan Co., N. Car.) sold this land to John Coulter on October 19, 1748 (Deed Book 2, pp. 13-14, Augusta Co., Va.) Their children baptized by Dr. Craig were:

- McCulloch, John, baptized 19 April 1741
- McCulloch, Jennett, " 17 April 1743
- McCulloch, James, " 29 Sept. 1745
- McCulloch, Joseph, " 27 Sept. 1747 at North Mountain, Augusta Co., Va.; md. 12 Jan. 1769, Elinor Kennedy.

No doubt there were other children.

The above Joseph McCullah (McCulloch, McCulloch, McCullough are also used) was born on 1 Sept. 1747, according to descendants<sup>2/</sup> who state that Isaac McCullough removed to Mecklenburg Co., N. Car., ca. 1769?, and died in Orange Co., N. Car. in 1780. He is buried, together with his wife, at the old Waxhaw Graveyard, Camden District, S. Car. It was formed in 1763 from Anson Co., and in 1769, Tyron Co., was formed from Mecklenburg. According to locations of birth of children, Joseph McCullah lived in Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, and Tennessee. On 2 February 1779, Joseph McCullough, and Elinor, his wife, of Craven Co., S. Car. <sup>3/</sup>sell 82 A. of land on east side of the Cataba River, on waters of Waxhaw Creek to Stith Fennell.

<sup>1/</sup>Caroline Co., Va. Order Book, Vol. I., p. 145 (13 June 1734, action of slander, Jno. Dodson agy, John McCulloch. (?) Vol. II, p. 313 (10 Oct. 1735). Petition, William Walkenshaw, agent, John McKawla. Dismissed. p. 315, (10 Oct. 1735) John McKawla made oath that this is the first time of proving his rights for importation in to this colony, who assigns the same over to John Hawter. p. 223. (13 Feb. 1735/36) Action of trespass. Jno. McKolly, agt. Richard Billips. Dismissed. p. 331, (12 Mar. 1735/36). Action of trespass and assault. John McKawley agt (against?) Cornelius Reynolds. Dismissed, being agreed.

There is no evidence these individuals are the same as John McCulloch in Augusta County, Virginia a few years later. (compiler).

<sup>2/</sup>Mrs. Gertrude E. Gray, Seattle, Washington; Mrs. Morris D. Jackson, Birmingham, Alabama, among others.

On 2 Sept. 1777, Isaac McCullah of Camden District, S. Car., sells to John Tomlinson a tract of 131 acres in S. Car. in the Waxhaw settlement being part of 200 acres purchased by sd. McCullah. On 15 April 1780, Joseph and Eleanor, his wife, of Camden District, sold to John Tomlinson for 2000 pounds of good and lawful money, a tract containing 20 acres on the north side of Waxhaw Creek... 30 acres being part of...100 originally granted to Robert Montgomery.

The amount of cash received from sale of the above lands is interesting, since in 1737 and 1790, a Joseph McCullough receives land grants for approximately 1400 A. of land in Greene and Hawkins Co., Tennessee, of which 399 acres were in Hawkins Co. Four grants. See chronology, p.1.

By 1782, Joseph McCullough was in Greene County, Tenn. where there were two Joseph McCulloughs, according to descendants. He removed from Greene Co. to Jefferson Co., Tennessee, where he died on Jan. 3 or 4, 1822, leaving a will, which cannot be located in the courthouse of that county.

A James McCullah, related in some manner to Henry Eustace McCullah, had two daughters who removed to Jefferson Co., Tennessee and were married there. Amy married 4 Dec. 1822 John Lawrence; and Rebecca b. 18 July 1802 in Rowan Co., N. Car., md. 3 Feb. 1832 in Jefferson Co., Tenn, John Pate. She died at Locust Grove, Stone Co., Arkansas.

<sup>3/</sup>Lancaster Co., S. Car., Deed Book A. (Lancaster Co., from Camden District, S. Car., located just south of Union Co. N. Car.) p. 78-80, 2 Feb. 1779. Joseph McCulloch of Craven Co., South Carolina conveys to Stith Fennell of the same state and county, for 500 pounds of like money of South Carolina, 82 acres of land on the west side of the Cataba River on the waters of Waxhaw Creek, being a part of that tract granted to Stephen White by North Carolina, 16 May 1754.

Joseph McCulloch  
Elinor (X) McCullah  
Charles Miller, Jr.  
Thomas Drennon  
Jno. Drennon

Certificate that the within Indenture was signed before me, one of the Justices assigned to keep the Peace in Camden District.

Jno. Drennon J.P.

p. 80-82, 24 July 1784 Stith Fennell of Camden District, South Carolina conveys to Nathaniel Tomlinson of the same state and district, for 71 pounds sterling, 82 acres on the east side of the Cataba River on the waters of the Waxhaw Creek, be being a part of that tract granted to Stephen White by N. Car. 16 May 1754.

p. 82-84, 2 Sept. 1777 Isaac McCullah of Camden District, S. Car., conveys to John Tomlinson...for 1 pound, 12 shillings S. Car. currency, a tract of 131 acres in S. Car. in the Waxhaw settlement, being part of a tract of 200 acres purchased by sd McCullah from Stephen White, adjoining land belonging to the estate of Robert Howanr, dec'd and Robert Crawford's line. Drury Cook  
Isaac McCullah  
William Massey  
Joa. McCullah

p. 86-87 2 S2 Nov. 1784 Thomas Crawford of Camden Dist., S. Car., convey to William Wren for 150 pounds sterling a tract of 110 acres on the north side of the Waxhaw Creek, originally granted to Joseph Crawford, joining Archibald Crockett's land, including an improvement, joining Robert Crawford's land, also a tract of 17 acres joining the aforesaid tract, it being a part of a tract originally granted to Stephen White and conveyed by White to Isaac McCullah, and conveyed by said McCullah to Jos. McCulloch, and from sd. Jos. McCulloch to James (sic) Crawford, bounded on the west by aforesaid land, on the north by Robert Lockhart's land, on the east by Nathaniel Tomlinson's land, on the south by \_\_\_\_\_ Tomlinson's land.  
Thomas Crawford

Robert Crawford  
John Foster  
Jno. Crawford  
Certificate of Andrew Foster JP

p. 187-188, 15 Apr. 1780 Joseph McCullah and Eleanor his wife of Camden District convey to John Tomlinson of the district aforesaid for 2000 pounds good and lawful money of the state, a tract containing 20 acres on the north side of Waxhaw Creek, it being a part of tract originally granted to Stephen White by his Excellency Matthew Rowan Governor of North Carolina, bearing date 24 Sept. 1754, and sold by Stephen White to Isaac McCullah, and sold by Isaac McCullah to Joseph McCullah 23 Oct. 1773, bounded on the south by John Tomlinson's lands, on the east by Stith Fennell's land, and on all other sides by said McCullah's land. And likewise another tract containing 80 acres, being a part of a plantation containing 100 acres originally granted to Robert Montgomery by his Excellency Charles Grenville Montagu 4 Dec. 1772, and by said Montgomery the aforesaid land was sold to Joseph McCullah 25 Oct. 1773, bounded on the east by McCullah's land, on the NorthEast by Stith Fennell's lands, on the North by Robert Lockhart's land, on the W/Wt by Robert Crawford's land, on the west by Jos.

Also in Jefferson Co., was a William McCullough, b. ca. 1790, d. after 1833, md. 26 Dec. 1810 in Jefferson Co., Tenn. (formed in 1792 from Greene and Hawkins Counties, Tenn.) Ailsley WILHELM, b. ca. 1794, leaving issue.

The foregoing information is given to show that settlers moved frequently along the eastern seaboard; and, that family groups in widely separated regions are often closely related. It is not meant to show that Moses McCullough, Sr. is a descendant of any of these individuals, but that it is very possible, and should be thoroughly studied. Also, considerably more research must be done.

Greene County, Tennessee was formed in 1783 from Washington County, which was formed in 1777, and covered the entire state of Tennessee, as well as portions of North Carolina. In 1789, Thomas McCullough, Sr. purchases land (200 acres) from Joseph McCullough. In another deed, dated 2 May 1800 Joseph McCullough, Sr. of Hawkins Co., sells to Thomas McCullough, Sr. of Greene Co., Tennessee for \$250 a parcel of land containing 200 acres being in Greene County on the waters of Licks Creek on north side of the Nalachucky River on road leading from Greenville to Bools Gap. Witnesses were Daniel and William Slavens (Isaiah Slavens, a Revolutionary War soldier is buried in Putnam Co., Indiana).

These are the earliest records of McCulloughs in the county to be found thus far, but there are others. At the January 1804 session of court, Henry and Thomas McCullough were jurors in the case of John Newman vs. Jacob Messimer, Thomas Wyatt and Wm. Black.

In 1805, Joseph, Samuel, Thomas, two William McCulloughs and James McCullough are on a tax list, with James McCullough as a taxable free poll. It must be assumed that each one of these men was more than 21 years of age, and that one of them must be the father of Moses McCullough, Sr.

In 1806, Joseph McCullough was a member of the court convened on July 28, at which Samuel McCullough was taxed for one stud horse, and William McCullough, Jr. was selected to be a member of a jury to lay out a road from Clack's Gap in Bays Mountain to Allens Cabbins near the Hawkins Co. Tennessee line. (Also on this jury was James Caltharp and Matthias Miers.)

In 1806, William McCullough is married in Greene Co., Tenn. to Comfort Slavens, on Nov. 22. This is probably the William McCullough, Jr., who appears on the Tax List for 1806, and is also ordered to be a part of the committee to select the road from Clack's Gap on Bays Mountain to the Hawkins Co., Tenn. line. He is listed as William McCullough, Jr.

On June 17, 1806, Alexander McCullough is married to Patsy (Martha?) Martin; a Nancy McCullough is involved in a bastardy suit with Henry Etter, 27 October 1806. On Jan. 8, 1808, Susannah McCullough is married to John Long, and on May 28, 1810 Nancy McCullough is married to Thomas Chambers.

White's lands, and on the South by land belonging to Robert Howard's estate.

Joseph McCullah  
Eleanor (X) McCullah

John Tomlinson  
William Rivers  
Elizabeth (X) Maffet

p. 192 24 March 1787 John Gayton of Lancaster County and Catherine his wife convey to Elizabeth Collins for 150 pounds sterling a tract in Lancaster County on a branch called the great Branch running on both sides (of) White Oak Creek, to James McCulloch's line.....

Note: Extracted from THE SOUTH CAROLINA MAGAZINE OF ANCESTRAL RESEARCH, 1974, Winter 1973.

// Children of William and Ailsley Wilhelm McCullough (McCullay, McCulloch, McCullock also used):

- 1-1. James, b. Tenn. c. 1816
- 1-2. Mahalia, b. c. 1818, md. William ATCHLEY
- 1-3. Melinda, b. c. 1820 in Tenn., md. GRABTREE, \_\_\_\_\_ d. ca. 1886
- 1-4. Keziah, b. c. 1822, who md. as 2d. wife Jacob Brady
- 1-5. John, b. c. 1824 in Tenn., md. \_\_\_\_\_ WELLS
- 1-6. Richard b. c. 1830 in Alabama, md. 17 Dec. 1850 Nancy Lewis. Used spelling McCullay. Two children  
2-1. William McCullay, md. Mary Emily Frazier  
2-2. George Francis McCullay, md. 1st Mandy Stewart.

Ailsley Wilhelm was the daughter of Tobias Wilhelm. She had a sister, who married Jacob Brady. After her death, he md. 1-4 above. Ailsley Wilhelm McCullough md. as a 2d. husband, Jacob Cline, c. 1849 in Marshall Co. Alabama. Left Ala. in 1853 going to Illinois or Missouri. No other information.

In 1810, Alexander McCullough is listed as one taxable poll, while Thomas (no mention of senior or junior) has 200 acres of land on West Lick Creek; and in 1811 James McCullough is listed as one taxable poll; Thomas still has 200 acres on West Lick Creek. None of the other McCulloughs on the 1805-1806 tax lists are found in the county records.

On September 10, 1811, Thomas McCullough writes his will (the only one during the period to be found for McCullough); it was proved on January 30, 1812.

In the court minutes for August 1812, Thomas McCullough's executors have declined to serve; and Mary, his widow, together with Alexander McCullough, her security, post bond for \$200.00. On Oct. 25, 1813, an inventory of Thomas McCullough's possessions is presented in court.

At the death of Thomas McCullough in 1812, James McCullough is taxed "without land"; Mary McCullough appears with the same land as that of Thomas McCullough, and since Moses McCullough named his eldest child Thomas and the name continues in the family to the present, it must be concluded that Moses McCullough is the son of Thomas and Mary. From other circumstantial evidence, it may be that the children of Thomas and Mary were:

- 1-1. Alexander McCullough, who md. Patsy Martin and was born, (based upon tax list estimate) ca. 1786
- 1-2. Nancy, who had child in 1806, md. 1810
- 1-3. Susannah, md. John Long Jan. 8, 1808, b. c. 1791
- 1-4. James, b. c. 1789, md. Rhoda Brown July 4, 1816
- 1-5. Moses, b. 1794 in N. Car.
- 1-6. William, b. 1796, 1 Sept. at Bulls Gap., Tenn. who md. in 1816, Lovinia Myers.

1-5 Moses McCullough, Sr., who is the subject of this study, and appears on p. as 1-0 (order of birth not known) was born somewhere in N. Car. in 1794. He was drafted into to service in the War of 1812 on January 1, 1814 at Knoxville, "then called Campbell"; and participated in the battle against the Creek Indians at Horseshoe. He was discharged on May 20, 1814. Also serving in the same East Tennessee Rifles was James McCullough, but no record of pension or bounty land grant has been found for James.

On December 9, 1814, Moses McCullough, Sr. and Mary Ellin "Polly" Freed were married in Greene County, Tenn. Mary Ellin was the daughter of John Freed, who was born in Pennsylvania about 1773. He removed to Virginia, Shenandoah County (where daughter Mary Ellin "Polly" may have been born), to Greene County, Tennessee, and about 1817-1818 to Indiana where he died in Lawrence County, in 1826, leaving a will. Moses McCullough is mentioned in the will, but Mary Ellin is not. John Freed was married to Regina Rife. Mary Ellin Freed McCullough had a brother, Daniel, who with his wife, Elizabeth Fried, moved to Illinois, and then in the later 1840s to Polk County, Arkansas where he first appears on a tax list in 1848. (Note, spelling used)

On the Tax List for Greene County, Tennessee in 1816, Moses McCullough is listed as a "taxable" free poll—without land.

Sometime about 1816-1818, Moses McCullough with his family removed to Washington County, Indiana, no doubt at the same time John Freed went there, where in 1820 he (Moses) is enumerated in the census as: male, age 26-44 (Moses); female, age 26-44 (Mary Ellin); male, age 0-10, (Thomas, whose descendants say he was born in Indiana c. 1816, 1817); and female, age 0-10 which may be Susannah.

The census for 1830 shows that Moses McCullough is then living in Greene County, Indiana. See chronology. No systematic search has been made in Greene County, Ind. records, however, "Uncle Jack" Baber in 1875 wrote EARLY HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY, INDIANA, 1875. On page 47, there is this statement "Moses McCulley built the first log cabin on Old Joe Lyons farm"... (Beech Creek township).

Ellender McCullough, youngest child of Moses and Mary Ellin Freed McCullough is listed in the 1850 census of Newton County, Arkansas, dwelling #376, as having been b. in Tennessee.

// No records have been found on Alexander and Patsy Martin McCullough. No records have been searched for Susannah and John Long; nor for Nancy and Thomas Chambers. A summary of research on James McCullough and Rhody (Rhoda) Brown McCullough is to be found on page 5. See p. 7 for the family of William and Lovinia Myers McCullough.

// From information supplied by James M. Freed, Ph. D., Delaware, Ohio, a descendant of John and Regina Rife Freed.

Elander McCollough was b. ca. 1837. Since there is no 1840 census listing for the family of Moses McCollough, it cannot be determined just where they were at that time. However, from the birthplace of the children of her brother, Thomas McCollough, it appears the family of Moses McCollough came to Newton County, Arkansas about 1847. Until that time, the children of Thomas McCollough list Indiana as their birthplaces. (No search of Indiana records at courthouses has been made.)

Moses McCollough is listed in the census of 1850 in Newton Co., Arkansas as: Dwelling 376:  
McCollough, Moses, 56, b. N. Carolina  
" Mary M. 3., 54, b. Virginia  
" David, 26, b. Indiana  
" Moses 17, b. Indiana  
" Elander, 13, b. Tennessee

Under the Act of 1850, Moses McCollough applied for bounty land for his service during the War of 1812. In making his application (WO 39 392, Warrant 19, 762-80-60), he stated he was a private in the company of East Tennessee Rifle Footmen, commanded by Colonel Ellison, in the company commanded by Captain Jacob Hoyle in the War with Great Britain declared by the United States on June 18 AD 1812, and that he was drafted on January 1, 1814 for a period of six months, that his actual service was for four months and twenty days, and that he was discharged about May 20, 1814; that he returned to his home, but was unable to work, and needing clothing, he sold his monthly wages to Mr. Valentine Sevier and let Mr. Sevier have his discharge. Under the Act of 1850, he received 80 acres of land which he located.

On May 5, 1855, Moses McCollough appeared before Isiah Hale Justice of the peace in Carroll County, Arkansas, and made application for a land grant under the Act of 1855; at that time, he was age 61. Under Act of 1855, March 3, he received 30 2/3 691-80-55, or 80 acres of land under this act.

Moses' wife Mary Ellen having died in 1854, on August 11, 1856, Moses was married to Martha "Patsy" Allred, nee Weeks, widow of Solomon Allred. On March 9, 1858, their only child, Elish Newton Conway McCollough was born. Moses McCollough, Jr. died in Kingston, Madison County, Arkansas on February 28, 1899.

James McCollough of Coffee County, Tennessee

From a study of the foregoing families and documents, it is very probable that the James McCollough found in Coffee County, Tennessee in 1840 and 1850 censuses, is the same one who was married to Rhoda Brown (Rhoda?), on July 4, 1816 in Greene Co., Tennessee, although there has been no communication with any descendant of that family. The 1850 Census shows:

213/36: 250/37  
McCullough, Wm., 31, b. Tenn. McCullough, Thomas, 33, b. T.  
" Mary, 32, b. Tenn. " Caroline, 36, b. T.  
" Elizabeth, 12 " Andy, 11  
" Rhoda, 11 " John 11,  
" William, 7 " James, 8,  
" Richard, 1 " William, 6  
" Wiley 1

247/36 292/42  
McCullough, Alexander, 30, b. Tenn McCullough, John 28, b. Tenn  
" Rebecca, 28, b. N. Car. " Elvira, 25, b. NC  
" Mary, 7 " Nancy, 6  
" Sarah, 5 " Rhoda, 4  
" Rhody, 3 " Wiley, 2  
" Fanny, 1 " Sam'l, 1

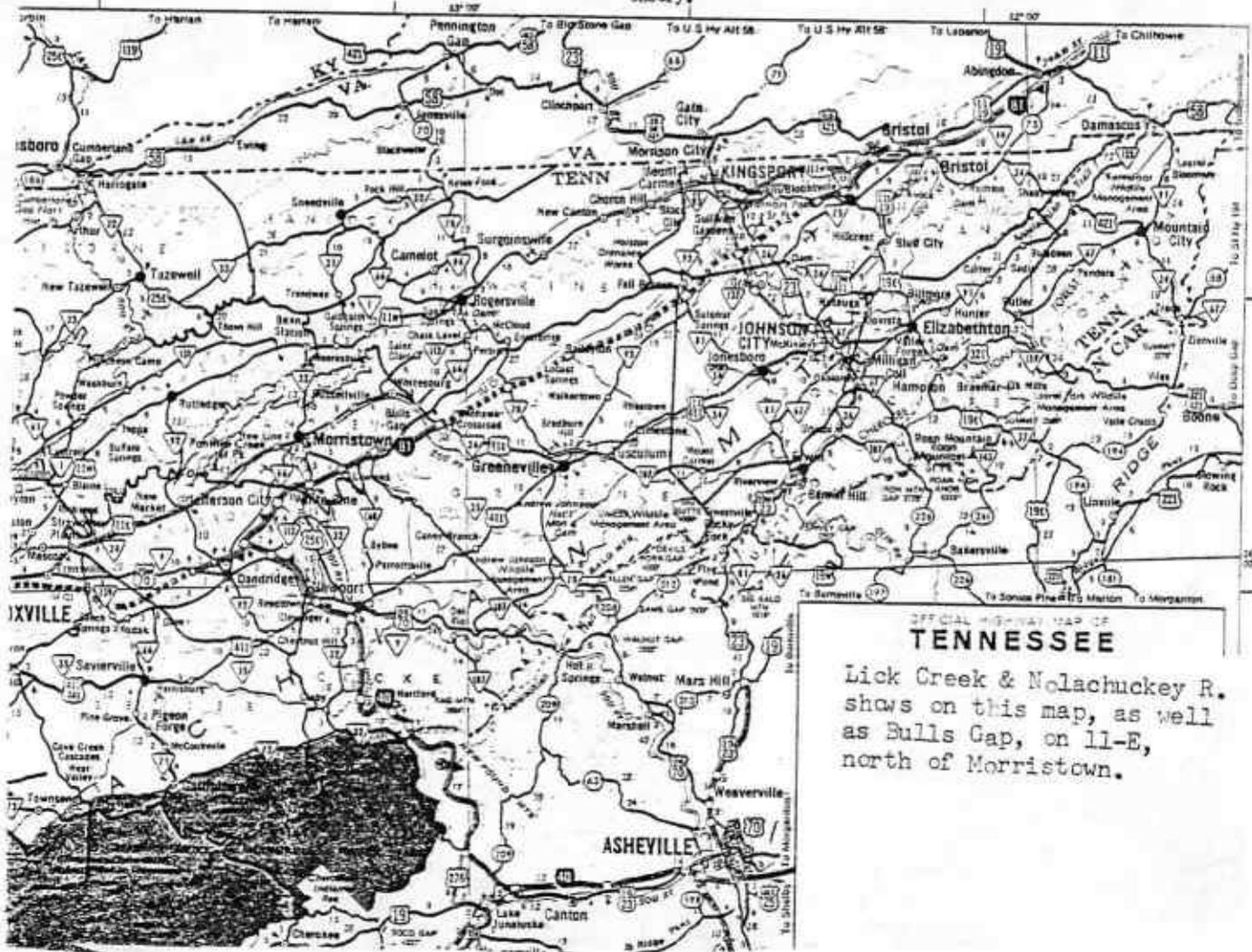
248/37  
McCullough, James, 61, b. N. Car. Coffee Co. formed in 1836  
" Rhoda, 51, b. Tenn. from Bedford, Franklin, &  
" James, 12. Warren counties, Tenn.

249/77  
McCullough, Wiley, 19, b. Tenn. County records of these  
" Fanny, 19, b. Tenn. counties might contain  
additional information.

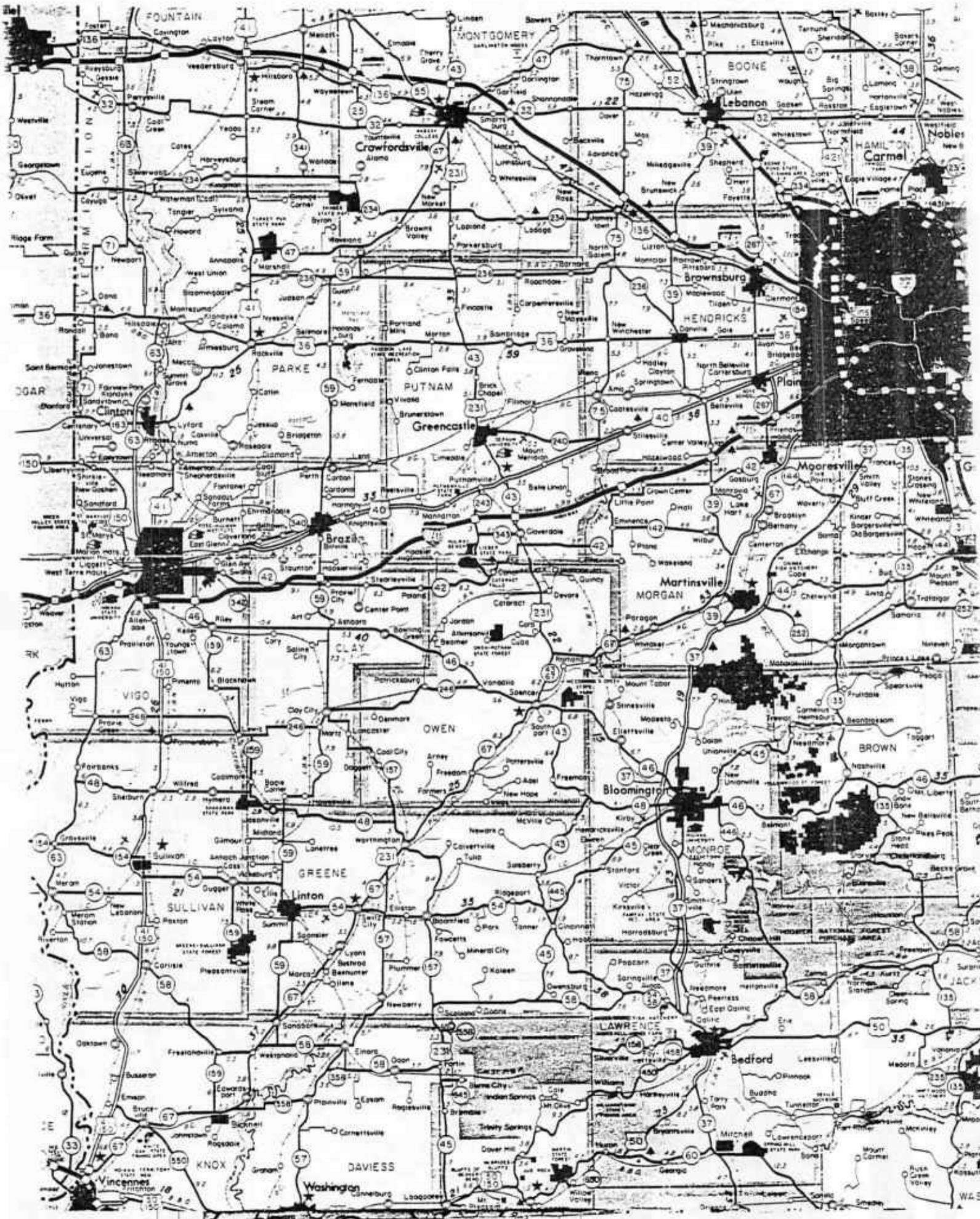
Family of James and Rhoda Brown McCollough would be:

McCullough, Thomas, b. c. 1817  
" William, b. c. 1819  
" Alexander, b. c. 1820  
" John, b. 1822  
" possibly three females, b. 1824, 1826, 1828  
" Wiley, b. 1831

There is no proof that James is a brother to Moses McCollough nor a son of Thomas and Mary McCollough, other than that cited in this study. A careful search of records in the counties mentioned might contain information which could prove this theory.



OFFICIAL HIGHWAY MAP OF TENNESSEE  
Lick Creek & Nolachucky R. shows on this map, as well as Bulls Gap, on 11-E, north of Morristown.



- 1-0. McCullough, William, b. Bulls Gap, Greene Co., Tenn., 1 Sept. 1796, md. 1816, Greene Co., Tenn., MYES, Levina, b. 20 July 1798, d. 6 Sept. 1872. William McCullough d. 10 April 1863, near Poland, Ind. William & Levina removed to area of Eland, Indiana about 1828. In 1828 a William McCullough sold land to Michael Myers; also a deed of a William McCullough in 1833, in Greene Co., Tennessee. (More research should be done for 1828-1830 records in Greene Co., Tennessee). Children: (There were 16)
- 2-1. Wesley McCullough, b. 5 Jan. 1819, Greene Co., Tenn. md. near Webster Mills, Putnam Co., Ind., MILLS, Matilda (1821-1855). 8 children: Levina, William Henry; Newton A., Vincent, Marion, John T., Millard, and Franklin. Md. 2d. at Pailsville, Putnam Co., Ind. 29 May 1857, by John Reel, PAUL, Rachel (records say "Paul" and "Fall"). They had 10 children: Albert, Perry, Martha Jane, Lee, Nelson, Riley and Eliza. Three died. West McCullough built a big frame house near the McCullough graveyard near Poland, Ind. The house is occupied by a descendant Marvin McCullough. West McCullough stated they came to Indiana in 1828, spent one year, returned to Tennessee, spent one year, and returned to Indiana, making the journey by wagon.
- 2-2. McCullough, Michael, b. 2 July 1820, d. 27 Dec. 1873, md. in 1842, ZENCR, Eliza J. They located in Putnam Co., Ind.; he then purchased 1/2 sec. land in Jackson Twp., Clay Co. where he resided until death. He was deaf in his later years. No data on descendants. Census records have not been checked.
- 2-3. McCullough, Hyleigh (could this have been Mahalia?) b. 26 Jan. 1822, d. 25 Feb. 1909. Md. 1st AKER, Jesse in 1840. Two children: AKER, Lemuel and Nancy Ellera (Catterlin). Md. 2d. Following death of Jesse AKER md. 2. MOESITT, Nathaniel. lvd. on farm in Perry Twp., Clay Co., Indiana.
- 2-3. McCullough, Thomas, b. 4 Feb. 1823, Tenn., d. 14 Dec. 1894, Clay Co., Ind., md. in 1843, GRABIE, Lucretia. Settled near the old homestead, then bought 120 A. farm in Jackson Twp., Clay Co., where he resided until death. HISTORY OF PUTNAM COUNTY, INDIANA, 1887, Lewis Publishing Co., p. 236, states: "It is worthy of note that Thomas McCullough was the tallest man who has ever lived in the township. He was almost 7' tall, symmetrically proportioned and of a great physical power". In another note, it says that "among the early settlers in Washington Township were William and Thomas McCullough. No census records have been read.
- 2-5. McCullough, Alexander, b. 22 April 1824, d. 10 March 1902, md. PAYNE, Mary, daughter of Robert Payne, c. 1850. Lived on a large farm in Jackson Twp., Clay Co., Ind. until his death. They had six children: Robert, Charlotte Summers; William who md. Jennie Ringo; Sarah who md. Lucas; Lewis, md. Mary Dunningay and had six children, two died; Mary who md. Haney.
- 2-6. McCullough, Eleanor, b. 17 Nov. 1825, Tennessee (as all above children), d. 24 July 1897, md. PAYNE, Bennett, son of Robert Payne, c. 1850. They settled for a short time near the old homestead in Putnam Co., then removed to a farm which they purchased in the eastern part of Jackson Twp. She was known as "Aunt Nellie". Lived in Jackson Twp. until death.
- 2-7. McCullough, Nancy, b. 6 Sept. 1825, in Tenn., d. 10 March 1902 in Kansas. Md. 1st. MACE, Jacob in 18\_\_ They bought a farm in Jackson Twp, Clay Co., north of Asherville, sold this farm to William McCullough, her brother, and bought a farm in Harrison Twp., north of Clay City. Jacob Mace joined the Union Army, Civil War, and was killed. She later md. 2d. COOPRIDER, Nathaniel, and removed to Kansas.
- 2-8. McCullough, William, b. 20 June 1830, d. 25 Feb. 1914, md. MACE, Elizabeth. Bought 80 A. of land in Jackson Twp., Clay Co., which adjoined the farm of his brother Michael. Later sold this farm to a coal speculator surnamed Jennings, and purchased a farm in Putnam Co. which consisted chiefly of Eel River bottom land. He lived there until his death in 1903.
- 2-9. McCullough, James, b. 13 May 1832, not definitely know if it were in Tennessee or Indiana, d. 23 Oct. 1914, md. 26 Jan. 1854 in Putnam County, Indiana, by John Case, M.G., to MACE, Mary Ann "Polly", daughter of Nicolas Mace, a distant relative of Elizabeth Mace, wife of William McCullough. James purchased a farm near the old homestead in Putnam Co., and lived there until his death.
- 2-10. McCullough, Francis M(arion?), b. 1 June 1834, d. in Oregon. He md. first Amanda E. Mace in

Putnam Co., Ind. 13 Dec. 1855, by William Key, She was a dau. of Nicolas Mace. Settled on the old homestead, and lived there a short time, and then removed to Illinois; and then to Oregon where he died. Amanda Isabell (?) Mace McCullough died and he married 2d. Malinda GRABLE.

- 2-11. McCullough, Jacob Newton, b. 3 May 1836, d. in Arkansas. md. Elizabeth Jane MACE, daughter of Nicolas. Settled near the old homestead and lived there until she died, when he removed to Missouri, and later to Arkansas. He died at "Loan Oak" (Lonoke?, perhaps), Arkansas. b. In:
- 2-12. McCullough, Levina (Luvina on tombstone), b. Ind., 9 June 1838, d. 1897, md. 20 August 1857, SYSTER, John W. in Putnam Co., Ind., by Dillon W. Bridges. Lived near the old homestead, then removed to a farm in Parke Co., Ind., later to Terre Haute, and later to Brazil, Ind. where she died.
- 2-13. McCullough, Moses, b. in Putnam Co., Ind. 31 Aug. 1839. He contracted pneumonia from exposure at the funeral of his father, and died on April 22, 1863 just a few days after his father. He was the first in the family of 16 children to die, and the only one unmarried.
- 2-14. McCullough, Matilda, b. 16 May 1841 in Putnam Co., Ind. d. 1918, md. 19 November 1863 in Putnam Co., by Cary A. Moyers, J.P., JOHNSON, Oliver Bryson. They bought a farm in the eastern part of Jackson Twp., Clay Co. where they resided until her death in 1918.
- 2-15. McCullough, Samuel, b. Putnam Co., Ind. 7 July 1844. d. 24 April 1878, Clay Co., Ind., Jackson Twp., md. 20 Jan. 1863, NEES, Sarah. Lived for a short time near old homestead in Putnam County, then purchased a farm in southern part of Clay Co., nr. Saline City. Lvd. there until his death. His wife's surname may have been NEESE.
- 2-16. McCullough, Joseph, b. 7 July 1844, d. in Reelsville Ind., 29 March 1917, md. 4 Jan. 1865, CROWELL, Sarah Caroline, dau. of Owen Crowell. They lived for a short time near old home, then located in southern part of Clay Co. nr. Brunswick. Joseph Wright and Sarah Caroline had five children: Samuel F., who was dead by 1880, Arthur O., Alma L., Hulda L. (also deo'd.) and William A. He md. 2d. 7 Oct. 1877 Catherine A. MOYERS. They had four children: Carry A., Susan, Elmer & Elbert.

These marriages for McCulloughs also took place in Putnam County, Indiana and are in the Marriage Books 1850-1854, and Nov. 1854-Sept. 1859.

RICE, Peter, McCULLOUGH, Delitha, 13 Jan. 1850 by Isaac S. WRIGHT, J.P.

McCULLOUGH, Jacob N., MACE, Elizabeth Jane, md. 26 March 1857, by Joseph COLTHARP. 2-11, above.

Note: James Coltharp was in Greene County, Tennessee as early as 1806. Since the Coltharp family seems to have made moves similar to McCulloughs, there could be a family relationship.

McCULLOUGH, Rhoda Ann, md. LAWSON, Andrew J., 25 Sept. 1857, by Silas Mullinas, J.P.

A James McCullough md. Rhoda (Rhody) Brown in Greene County, Tennessee, July 4, 1816. This James McCullough could be a brother to William McCullough who md. Levina Myers.

Marriage Book for Sept. 1859-Sept. 1866:

McCULLOUGH, Francis B., md. JOHNSTON, Mollie J., 4 March 1862, by Joseph Skeeter.

STIGLER, David, md. McCULLOUGH, Levina, 18 January 1860 by Joseph COLTHARP, M. G.

Matthias Niers (English translation would be Matthew Myers) is one of the names on the petition of July 12, 1806 for the selection of a road from Clacks Gap on Sags Mountain to Allens Cabbins near the Hawkins Co., Tennessee line.

\*\*\*

1/ Code used: first digit is generation; second digit is number of child.

0-0, first generation not known, order of birth not known.

1-1, first generation known, first child of parent.

2-2, second generation, second child.

3-1, third generation, first child of parent.

Code: 13 digits, males listed first: ages, 0-4, 5-9; 10-14; 15-19, 20-29, 30-39, 40-49; 50-59; 60-69; 70-79, 80-89, 90-99, over 100; followed by females, same code.

p. no. Surname enumeration, males first.

Bedford County, Tenn:

- 119, McCuller, James, 0210001-211001 (first name is ?)
- 124, McCuller, James, 0230001-110001, adj. to
- 124, McCuller, Pleasant, 10101-20001
- 49, McCuller, Samuel, 131101-1001010001

Blount County:

- 284, McCulloch, Thomas, 1111001-1010001 2/
- 296, McCulloch, Samuel, 1101001-110101
- 255, McCully, Joseph, 000001-10001
- 255, McCully, Robert, 0011001-000120001
- 257, McCully, John, 201010001-101010001
- 267, McCully, Samuel, 00001-2000201
- 287, McCully, John, 0108 (21 age 20-30)-111001 (boarding house)

Campbell County:

- 234, McCullay, Peter, 20011001-110101

Claiborne County:

- 100, McCullough, William, 01020001-0010001

Dyer County:

- 354, McCulloch, Alexander, 10001-20001
- 355, McCulloch, Alexander, 01110001-11020001

Franklin County:

- 67, McCullers, David, 100001-111001

G ? (Eastern Tennessee)

- 361, McCullay, John, 000001-21101

Henry County:

- 38, McCullough, Allen, 320101-00001 1/

Jackson County:

- 147, McCullah, Daniel, 0200001-4220001

Jefferson County:

- 326, McCullough, Martha, 00000010001
- 329, McCullough, Margaret, 0000000001

Hawkins County:

- 10, McCullough, Henry, 001200001-00101
- 22, McCullough, George, 100001-21001
- 23, McCullough, Joseph, 001010001-000001
- 24, McCullough, Joseph, 00001-00001
- 24, McCullough, William, 220001-010001
- 26, McCullough, Samuel, 0000001-0000002
- 42, McCullough, Joseph, 01000001-0102101
- 44, McCullough, Clement, 10001-00001
- 45, McCullough, Clinton, 00001-00001
- 58, McCullough, William, 02121001-1110001
- 58, McCullough, John, 00001-00001

Knox County:

- 321, McCullough, James, 0110100001-00000001
- 322, McCullough, John, 00001-10001

Lincoln County:

- 228, McCuller, Alexander, 0001001-0000011001
- 258, McCuller, John, 2100001-000001
- 232, McCullie, Ambrose, 300001-00001

McKinn County:

- 148, McCully, Alexander, 110001-11001 (lived on rented farm with wife Lucy Robertson, later to Stone Co., Mo.)
- 185, McCully, George, 01011011-1020101

McNairy County:

- 124, McCullar, William, 30001-10001 (Samuel Houston lives one house away)
- 141, McCulloch, Joseph, 2000001-0001001
- 150, McCullar, Alexander, 0000001-01101001

Maury County:

- 409, McCulloch, Samuel D., 00001-0001 (son of Lawson of Fayette Co., Ky.)

Monroe County:

- 148, McCollam, Andrew, 00001-20001
- 128, McCulloch, William, 11100001-100001
- 106, McCully, Henry F., 100001-00001
- 106, McCully, James, 011001-201001
- 90, McCully, Jonathan

Montgomery County:

- 38, McCulloch, Betsy, free colored

Roane County:

- 13, McCully, Samuel
- 55, McCully, Elizabeth, 001-0010001 (Elizabeth McNutt McCullay, widow of Alexander)

Rutherford County:

- 329, McCulloch, Benjamin, 0201001-301121
- 280, McCulloch, Alexander, 00202001-1011001
- 343, McCulloch, Inc., 1110001-00001
- 353, McCulloch, Joseph, 30001-00001
- 278, McCulloch, Richard D., 10001-00001
- 352, McCulloch, William P., 10001-00001

Savner County:

- 97, McCally, Alexander, 0021001-0100101

Smith County:

- 97, McCulloch, Charles, 00000001-0100001

Wayne County:

- 310, McCullay, Robert A., 00121-00010001

White County:

- 47, McCullough, John H., 1121001-010101

Wilson County:

- 107, McCulla, John, 2011101-2200201
- 115, McCulla, Nat, 00002-0001001
- 115, McCulla, William, 21100001-1100001

Sullivan County:

- 294, McCuller, Robert, 000130001-001030001

\*\*\*

1/ Brother to Richard D. McCulloch, Rutherford Co. son of McCulloch, Alexander, p. 355, Dyer Co. brother to McCulloch, Alexander, p. 354, Dyer Co. Family originally from Henry Co., Va.

2/ See McCULLAH-WASSON Family, Vol. I & II, Printed by Southworth Printing Co, Springfield, Mo., and taken from records of Willis Austin McCullah

3/ See EWING-McCULLOCH-JUCHANAH Genealogy, and SATER, DYER, McCULLOCH Genealogy, by Glen McCulloch, 1905

4/ Will of Henry McCullough, Sr., dated March 20, 1834: Son: Alexander; daughter, Nancy; son, Henry, when 21. Henry McCullough, Sr. had a brother Joseph. Hawkins Co. Tennessee Wills, May Term of Court.

Hawkins Co., Tenn. Wills. Will of William McCullough, 16 October 1856. Proved Sept. term of court 1866. Wife: Elizabeth. Children: Sarah, Nancy J., William, Samuel, John, Alexander, Eliza Hedrick; also Harry P., Sarah, and Nancy Jane. Some of these are children under age; the others are grandchildren.

Civil War Records: National Archives, Washington, D. C. Henry McCullough, 6th S. M. Co. Cav., age 45 (in 1862), 5'10" tall, light complexion, blue eyes, sandy hair, born Hawkins Co., Tennessee, killed in action at Lona Jack, Mo., August 16, 1862. 6th Reg. S. M. Cav. Mo., enlisted 22 Feb. 1862 at Mirabile, Caldwell Co., Missouri.

McCullough, John, Co., C, 6th Reg. S. M. Co. Cav. age 25 on muster date Feb. 15, 1862, 5'7" tall (also 3/4" more), dark complexion, grey eyes, brown hair; enlisted Mirabile, Caldwell Co., Missouri. "born on Ohio River". Teamster and ambulance driver.

1840 Census Taney Co., Missouri, Swan Twp. Henry McCullough: 1 male age 40-50; 1 male, age 15-19; 1 male, age 5-9; 1 male under 4. 1 female, age 50-59; 2 females, age 20-29; 2 females, age 15-19; 2 females, age 5-9. Living adjacent is: McCullough, Robert, male age 20-29; female, age 20-29. These families are not found in any subsequent census of that area.

1850 census, Flat Twp. Taney Co., Mo. is the family of Alexander McCullah (see 1/). Family history published relates this Alexander b. Wythe Co. Va. 16 July 1793, son of Alexander, son of Henry, and cites first Hawkins Co. will above listed. Alexander, Sr., md. first Rebecca Wheat; 2nd Elizabeth McNutt.

5/ The family of Generals Benjamin McCulloch and Henry Eustace McCulloch (Texas, C.S.A.) in Rutherford Co.

THE FAMILY OF MOSES McCULLOUGH

On December 26, 1850, Moses McColough, aged fifty-six years, made an affidavit before Bradley Bunch, a justice of the peace of Carroll County, Arkansas, in which Moses made the following statements:

"that he is the very identical Mosses McColough who was a private in the company commanded by Captain Jacob Hoil (Jacob Hoyle) in the Redgment East Tennessee Rifle footmen commanded by Colonel Elison in the war (at horseshoe battle against the Creek Indian) with Great Brittan declared by the United States on the 18th day of June A. D. 1812, that he was drafted at Knoxville Tennessee (then called Campbell) on or about the first day of January 1814 for the term of six months and continued in actual service in said war for the term of four months and twenty days or thereabout and was honorably discharged at Knoxville on or about the twentieth day of May 1814 as will appear on the muster rolls of said company, that on his return home he the said Moses McColough was sick and not able to work and being bare for clothing that he sold his monthly wages to Mr. Valentine Sevier and let him have his discharge. he makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which he may be entitled under the act granting bounty land to certain officers and soldiers who have been engaged in the Military Service of the United States passed September 28, 1850....

signed Moses MCCollough

A notarization follows-of Mr. Bradley Bunch-with this comment:

"Mr. Moses McColough lives near the line between Newton County and Carroll and being more convenient he files his declaration in Carroll".

The above certificate is found in War of 1812 Bounty Land Warrant Application files 1775-1855 as no. WO 39 392. He received a land grant: Bounty Land Warrant 19.762-80-50. This indicates that he received a grant under act of 1850 for 80 acres.

On May 5, 1855, Moses McColough, age 61, a resident of the County of Newton, state of Arkansas, appeared before Isham Hale, a justice of the peace in Carroll County, Arkansas, and made another deposition:

"..that he is the identicle Moses McColough who was a private in the company commarled by Captain Jacob Hoyle in the \_\_\_\_\_ Redgment Commanded by Col. Elison in General Doshatz Brigade of the East Tennessee troops in the War of 1812 against Great Brittain, that he was drafted at Knoxville Tennessee on or about the first day of January 1814 for the term of six months and continued in actual service in said war for the term of four months and twenty days or thereabouts and was honorably (discharged) at Knoxville on or about the twentieth of May 1814 as will appear by the muster rolls of said company.

"He makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which he may be entitled under the act granting additional bounty land to certain officers and soldiers who have been engaged in the Military Service of the United States approved March 3rd 1855 and refers to his former declaration made under Act of 28th September AD 1850 upon which he obtained a land warrant No. 19 762 for 80 acres which he having located is not within his power now to return.

"He further declares that he has not received a warrant for bounty land under any other act of Congress nor made any application therefor than the one above referred to under act of 28th September 1850 upon which he obtained the said land warrant No 19762 for 80 acres and the one now presented He further states that on his return home from service in the said war he sold his monthly wages to Mr Valuntine Sevier and consequently delivered him his certificate of discharge ."

signed MosEs MCCollough

Bradley Bunch and William H. Hucker (Tucker) appeared as witnesses to indicate they were acquainted with Moses McCollough.



Application of Moses McCollough, Sr. for Bounty Land, based upon service during War of 1812

A. H.

State of Arkansas  
 on this 26<sup>th</sup> day of September in the year of our Lord 1850 personally appeared before me a Justice of the Peace for within and for the County and State of New Mexico, <sup>in the State of</sup> ~~Arkansas~~ <sup>Arkansas</sup> and after being duly sworn according to law declares that he is the very identical Moses McCollough who was a private in the Company commanded by Captain Jacob Keil in the Regiment East Tennessee Rifle Footmen commanded by Colonel Elison in the War <sup>(at horse shoe battery)</sup> ~~against the~~ <sup>against the</sup> ~~South~~ <sup>South</sup> Indian with Great Britain, <sup>declared</sup> by the United States on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of June AD 1812 that he was drafted at Knoxville Tennessee (then called Campbell) on or about the first day of January 1814 for the term of six months and continued in actual service in said War for the term of four months and twenty days or thereabout and was honorably discharged at Knoxville on or about the twentieth day of May 1814 as will appear by the Muster rolls of said Company that on his return home he the said Moses McCollough was sick and not able to work and being bare for clothing that he sold his military wages to Mr. Valentine Severn and let him have his discharge he makes this ~~of~~ declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which he may be entitled under the act granting bounty land to certain officers and soldiers who have been engaged in the Military Service of the United States passed September 23<sup>rd</sup> 1850

Moses McCollough  
 Subscribed and sworn to before me the day and year above written and I hereby certify that



State of Arkansas }  
County of Carroll } SS

On this fifth day of May one thousand eight hundred and fifty five Personally appeared before me a Justice of the peace duly Authorized to Administer oaths Within and for the County of Carroll and state of said Moses M. Colough aged 61 years a Resident of the County of Newton in the state of Arkansas who being duly sworn according to law declares that ~~that~~ he is the same ~~the~~ Moses M. Colough who was a private in the Company Commanded by Captain Jacob Hoyle in the - Regiment Commanded by Col Ellison in General Donibut Brigade of the East Tennessee Troops in the War of 1812 against Great Britain that he was drafted at Knoxville Tennessee on or about the first day of January 1814 for the term of six Months and continued in actual service in said War for the term of four Months and twenty day or thereabout and was honorably at Knoxville Tennessee on or about the twentieth of May 1814 as will appear by the Muster rolls of said Company

He makes this declaration for the purpose of Obtaining the bounty, land to which he may be entitled under the Act Granting Additional bounty Land to Certain Officers and Soldiers who have been engaged in the Military service of the United States. Approved March 3<sup>rd</sup> 1855 and refers to his former

1855-56



that they are personally acquainted  
with Messrs McCoolough and that he is  
the person now present who signs and  
Executes the within declaration

Bradley, Burchell  
William H. Tucker

Sworn to and subscribed before me  
this 5<sup>th</sup> day of May 1, A.D. 1855 and I  
certify that the said Bradley, Burchell  
and William H. Tucker are creditable

7  
2  
4

and respectable Citizens  
Leavell County, S. I. Shaw Clerk J.P.  
State of Arkansas

I Geo C Gordon Clerk of the  
Circuit Courts within and for the County and State  
aforesaid, do certify that S. I. Shaw, whose name  
appears to the foregoing Certificate, is and was at the  
time of signing the same, an acting, duly commissioned  
and Qualified Justice of the Peace in and for said  
County and State, and that the above signatures  
purporting to be his is genuine - and I further  
certify that I am not interested directly or  
indirectly in said application for County  
Land.

And I as witness whereof I as Clerk  
as aforesaid have hereunto set my hand  
and affixed the seal of my office, at my  
office on this 7<sup>th</sup> day of May 1855

Geo C Gordon

Soldier *Mc Colough, Moses*

Numbers

War of 1812

Widow *Mc Colough, Martha*

*Mid Ord 39, 392*

Service *1st Capt Jacob Hoyle*

*Mid Ord 30, 795-*

*Co. Penn' Mil*

County *19, 762-80-50*  
Land  
Warrants *29, 691-80-55-*

Enl. *Jan'y 10, 1814*

Dis. *May 23, 1814*

Residence

of Soldier *1850-55 Newton Co, Ark*

Residence

of Widow *1880, Barry Co, (PQ Concord) MO*

Maiden name

of Widow *Martha Heels*

Marriage of *First wife Mary Freed, died Newton Co, Ark 1854,*

Soldier and Widow *Aug 11, 1856, Newton Co, Ark*

Death

of Soldier *Feb'y 28, 1859, Madison Co (PQ Kingston) Ark*

Death of

Widow *Prior to May 11, 1891*

Exr. *A B F*

Rev'r

Envelope written by

Rev'r

# CLAIM OF WIDOW FOR BOUNTY LAND.

N. B.—All the blank spaces in this form must be carefully filled up in accordance with the instructions on the back hereof; and from the best information possessed, or obtainable, by the applicant.

STATE OF Missouri

COUNTY OF Barry } ss.

On this 12<sup>th</sup> day of November A. D. one thousand eight hundred and 80

personally appeared before me, a Justice of the Peace

within and for the county and State aforesaid, Martha McCullough

aged 61 years, a resident of Barry County in the county of

Barry in the State of Missouri who, being duly sworn

according to law, declares that she is the widow of Moses McCullough deceased

who was the identical Moses McCullough who served under the

name of Moses McCullough as a private

in the company commanded by Captain \_\_\_\_\_ in the

regiment of \_\_\_\_\_ commanded by \_\_\_\_\_

in the war of 1812; that her said husband enlisted

at \_\_\_\_\_ on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A. D.

\_\_\_\_\_ for the term of \_\_\_\_\_ and continued in actual

service in said war for the term of \_\_\_\_\_ and whose service terminated by

reasons of discharge at Kennett, Tenn. on the \_\_\_\_\_

day of \_\_\_\_\_ A. D. She further states that the following is a full description of said husband

as the time of his enlistment, viz: \_\_\_\_\_

She further states that she was married to the said Moses McCullough at the city, (or town)

Clinton in the County of Clinton and in the State of

Arkansas on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of August A. D. 1856 by

one Charles Bunch who was a Justice of the Peace; and

that her name before her said marriage was Martha Adkins and she further states that

her husband Moses McCullough was previously married

to Ellen Freed and that her said husband Moses McCullough died at Kingston in the

State of Arkansas on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of July A. D. 1859

and she further declares that the following have been the places of residence of herself and her husband since the date of his

discharge from the Army, viz: Clinton & Madison counties Arkansas

She makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land (or the additional bounty land) to which she may be entitled under the act approved March 3, 1855, and hereby appoints, with full power of substitution and revocation,

Charles Bunch of Washington, D.C.

her lawful attorney to prosecute her claim. She also declares that she has heretofore made no application for

Reversion for the same is No 39 392 still paid

in in \_\_\_\_\_ to the Bureau Office

and that her residence is No. Barry County city (or town) of Barry County

county of Barry and State of Missouri and that her post office address is

Rosky Comfort

J. M. Marvin Martha McCullough (Signature of Claimant.)

R. W. Higgins Mar 18

(Two Witnesses who can write sign here.)

Also, personally appeared G. M. Allred, aged 44 years,  
 residing at No. or near Cassville street, in Barry County and  
M. E. Allred, aged 41 years, residing at No. near  
Cassville street, in Barry County persons whom I certify to be respectable and  
 entitled to credit, and who, being by me duly sworn, say that they have known the said Mercy McC-  
Callough for 20 years and 20 years, respectively; that they were present  
 and saw her sign her name (or make her mark) to the foregoing declaration; that they have every reason to believe, from the  
 appearance of said claimant and their acquaintance with her, that she is the identical person she represents herself to be; and  
 they further say that they are able to identify her as the person who was the wife of the identical Moses  
McCullough who rendered the service alleged in the above application (in the company of Captain  
 \_\_\_\_\_ in the regiment of \_\_\_\_\_ in the war of  
1812) by the following-named facts and circumstances, viz: that within said  
Barry County, Missouri, the said M. E. Callough was the wife of the said Moses McCullough

CERTIFICATE OF OFFICIAL CHARACTER.

STATE OF MISSOURI,  
COUNTY OF BARRY

M. L. Chernattay Clerk of the County Court  
 within and for the county of Barry and State of Missouri do hereby certify that the above named  
M. E. Callough Esq., was on the 12th day of November  
 1880, acting Justice of the Peace within and for the county and state aforesaid,  
 duly commissioned and qualified; that his official acts as such Justice of the Peace  
 are entitled to full faith and credit, and that his signature to the foregoing certificate is genuine.

WITNESS my hand and seal. Done at office in town Cassville this  
12th day of November 1880  
M. L. Chernattay Clerk.

NOTES.

1. Here allege the full name of the claimant.
  2. Here allege full name of soldier.
  3. Here allege again the name of soldier.
  4. Here allege the name under which the soldier served.
  5. Here allege the rank under which the soldier served.
  6. Here name war in which the service was rendered.
  7. Here state "enlisted," "volunteered," or "was drafted," as the case may be.
  8. Here state the number of days or months of service rendered by the soldier; fourteen days being the shortest period for which bounty land is by law allowed, unless the soldier was actually engaged in a battle. If the claim is made for battle service, or for service at Plattsburgh in 1814, or for services at the battle of Nickajack, or for services at the battle of Lewisston in the year of 1812, the blank should be so varied as to allege such service in addition to the allegation of term of service.
  9. Here insert the words "an honorable discharge," or "death," as the case may be.
  10. Here let a full description of soldier follow, giving age, occupation, birthplace, height, color of hair, eyes, and complexion, and any other particulars as to description.
  11. Here allege the name of the person who performed the marriage ceremony.
  12. Here state the official character of the person who performed the ceremony; i. e., whether a minister of the gospel or a justice of the peace, &c.
  13. Here state whether the claimant or her husband (the soldier) had been previously married; and if either had, the names of the former husband or wife should be stated; and the date and place of the death of, or divorce from, the former consort should be alleged.
  14. Here insert the name of the husband on account of whose service and death the claim is made.
  15. Here state all the places of residence; if in a city, giving the street and number; and from and to what dates he resided at each place.
  16. If application for bounty land or pension has previously been made, state the fact here, giving the date, and number, if possible, and the act of Congress under which the claim is made; and designating whether it was a claim for bounty land or pension, and whether a warrant for the land or certificate for the pension was ever issued.
  17. Here insert the name of soldier.
  18. Here name all the facts and circumstances which enable the witnesses to swear, from a personal knowledge, that the claimant is the widow of the identical person who rendered the service alleged in the claim.
- All services rendered by the soldier in the war for which claim is made, or in any other war, with the names of officers in each service, must be given in the application.

APPLICATION OF A WIDOW  
 FOR  
 BOUNTY LAND

OR FOR  
 ADDITIONAL BOUNTY LAND

WIFE OF  
Moses McCullough

of Barry Co.

Reg't of \_\_\_\_\_

Filed by Arthur M. Couch  
Notary Public  
12 20 80

Printed and for sale by J. A. L. & Co., 710 Market Street, St. Louis, Mo., U. S. A.

OFFICE  
 NOV 20 1880

CLAIM OF WIDOW FOR SERVICE PENSION.  
(UNDER ACT OF MARCH 9, 1878.)

All the blank spaces in this form must be carefully filled up in accordance with the instructions on the back hereof, and from the best information possessed, or obtainable, by the applicant.

State of Missouri  
County of Barry

On this 10<sup>th</sup> day of January, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and Eighty  
personally appeared before me, Alfred of the County Court, the same being a court of record  
within and for the county and State aforesaid, Martha McCalough aged 60  
years, a resident of Cossacoma, in the county of Barry in the State of  
Missouri who, being duly sworn according to law, declares that she is the widow of  
Moses McCalough, deceased, who was the identical Moses McCalough  
who served under the name of Moses McCalough as a Private in the company  
commanded by Captain Jacob Heilo in the \_\_\_\_\_ regiment of  
commanded by \_\_\_\_\_ in the war of 1812; that her said husband  
was drafted at \_\_\_\_\_ on or about the  
\_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A. D. \_\_\_\_\_, for the  
term of \_\_\_\_\_, and continued in actual service in said war for the term of  
4 months or longer and whose services terminated, by reason of an honorable discharge  
at Keosauqua on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_.

A. D. \_\_\_\_\_ She further states that the following is a full description of her said husband at the time of  
his enlistment, viz: age 20 years former by occupation birth place not known height  
6 feet 4 inch eyes blue hair dark complexion dark

She further states that she was married to the said Moses McCalough, at the city (or  
town) of Keosauqua, in the county of Newton and in the State of  
Kansas, on the 11<sup>th</sup> day of August, A. D. 1856  
by one Charles Bunch, who was a Justice of the Peace; and  
that her name before her said marriage was Martha Weeks; and she further states that

her husband was previously married to Mary Freed she died in Newton  
County Kansas about 1854

and that her said husband Moses McCalough died at St. Kingtown, in the  
State of Kansas, on the 9<sup>th</sup> day of February, A. D. 1859  
and that she has not again married; and she further declares that the following have been the places of residence of  
herself and her said husband since the date of his discharge from the Army, viz: have lived first in  
Newton County next in Madison County where he died

She makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the pension to which she may be entitled under sections 4736 to  
4740, inclusive, Revised Statutes, and the act of March 9, 1878, and hereby appoints Sanborn & King  
of Washington, D. C., her lawful attorneys to prosecute her claim, with full power of substitution and revocation,  
hereby revoking and countermanding all other authority that may have been given. And she further declares that she  
has heretofore made no application for Pension her said husband applied  
and obtained one or more land warrants enclosed in first circular  
and that her residence is No. \_\_\_\_\_ street, city (or town) of Cossacoma

county of Barry, and State of Missouri, and that her post-office address is  
for the present desired to be at Rocky Comfort McDonald County  
Missouri  
Martha McCalough  
Signature of Claimant.

ATTEST: Marrison Alfred  
G. M. Alfred

Also personally appeared Marion Alred, aged 41 years, residing at No. \_\_\_\_\_ street, in Barry Lee run, and L. M. Alred aged 44 years, residing at No. \_\_\_\_\_ street, in Barry Lee run persons whom I certify to be respectable and entitled to credit, and who, being by me duly sworn, say that they have known the said Martha McCoolough for 40 years and 40 years, respectively; that they were present and saw her sign her name (or make her mark) to the foregoing declaration; that they have every reason to believe, from the appearance of said claimant and their acquaintance with her that she is the identical person she represents herself to be; and they further say that they are able to identify her as the person who was the wife of the identical (16) Moses McCoolough who rendered the service alleged in the above application (in the company of Captain Jacob Kille in the regiment of \_\_\_\_\_ in the war of 1812)

by the following named facts and circumstances, viz: (17) we were present & saw them married at the time & place as above stated

and that they have no interest in the prosecution of this claim.

M. E. Alred  
J. M. Alred  
 (Signatures of Witnesses.)

Sworn to and subscribed before me this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_

A. D. 18 \_\_\_\_\_; and I hereby certify that the contents of the above declaration, &c., were fully made known and explained to the applicant and witnesses before swearing, including the words Sauborn King ~~erased~~ also the word "erased" erased January added and the words Chas George A King added; and that I have no interest, direct or indirect, in the prosecution of this claim.

M. J. Abernathy  
 of the County Court

NOTES.

1. Here allege full name of applicant
  2. Here allege full name of soldier
  3. Here allege again the name of soldier.
  4. Here allege the name under which the soldier served.
  5. Here allege the rank under which the soldier served.
  6. Here state "enlisted," "volunteered," or "was drafted," as the case may be.
  7. Here state the number of days or months of service rendered by the soldier; fourteen days being the shortest period for which service pension is by law allowed, unless the soldier was actually engaged in a battle. If the claim is made for battle service, the blank should be so varied as to allege such service in addition to the allegation of term of service.
  8. Here insert the words "an honorable discharge," or "death," as the case may be.
  9. Here set a full description of soldier below, giving age, occupation, birth-place, height, color of hair, eyes, and complexion, and any other particulars as to description.
  10. Here allege the name of the person who performed the marriage ceremony.
  11. Here state the official character of the person who performed the ceremony; (i. e., whether a minister of the gospel or a justice of the peace, &c.)
  12. Here state whether the claimant or her husband (the soldier) had been previously married; and if either had, the name of the former husband or wife should be stated; and the date and place of the death of, or divorce from, the former consort should be alleged.
  13. Here insert the name of the husband or person of whom service and death the claim is made.
  14. Here state all the places of residence; if in a city, giving the street and number and from and to what date he resided at each place.
  15. If any application for bounty land or pension has previously been made, state the fact here, giving the date and number if possible, and the act of Congress under which the claim was made; and denouncing whether it was a claim for bounty land or pension, and whether a warrant for the land or a certificate for the pension was ever issued.
  16. Here insert the name of the soldier.
  17. Here state all the facts and circumstances which enable the witnesses to swear from a personal knowledge, that the claimant is the widow of the identical person who rendered the service alleged in the claim.
- All services rendered by the soldier in the war for which claim is made, or in any other war, with the names of officers in such service, must be given in the application. If the service was rendered as a substitute, the name of the principal, for whom the substitute served, should be stated.

Martha McCoolough  
 Application for Service Pension.

WAR OF 1812.

WIDOW OF

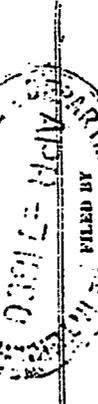
Moses McCoolough

of Capt.

Co.

Regt of No. 221st W. I. Co.

Respectfully referred to the Commissioner of Pensions with a relinquishment of all interest therein  
W. H. A. G. King



SANBORN & KING,

475 Pennsylvania Avenue,

Lock Box 151.

WASHINGTON, D. C.

Dec 28 1857

DESCENDANTS OF MOSES McCOLLOUGH

- 1-0. McCOLLOUGH, Moses, b. N. Car., 1794, d. 28 Feb. 1859, Kingston, Madison Co., Arkansas; md. 9 Dec. 1814, Greene Co., Tenn., Mary Ellen "Polly" FREED (Fried), dau. of John Freed and Regina RIFE Freed. John died in Lawrence Co., Ind. c. 1826-1827, leaving a will. Mary Ellen Freed McCollough was b. c. 1796 in Virginia; died in Newton Co., Ark. in 1854. Their children:
- 2-1. McCollough, Thomas, b. c. 1817-1818 in Indiana, perhaps Washington Co., md. Luvicey BAYES.
- 2-2. McCollough, female (from 1820 census, no further info)
- 2-3. McCollough, David, b. c. 1824, Ind., Greene Co.?, md. Mary J. \_\_\_\_\_.
- 2-4. McCollough, Susanna, b. c. 1826-3, Greene Co., Ind.? md. 9 Jan. 1848, Jonathan ALLRED.
- 2-5. McCOLLOUGH, Sarah J., b. c. 1831, Greene Co., Ind. md. 1850, Francis M. SNOW.
- 2-6. McCollough, Moses, Jr., b. 2 March 1833, Greene Co., Ind., md. in 1853, Phoebe Tabitha Catharine McWhinery ALLRED, d. 18 April 1910.
- 2-7. McCollough, Ellender "Nellie", b. 1837, in Ind. or Tenn., md. as a 2d wife ALLRED, Arcon..

Following the death of Mary Ellen Freed McCollough, Moses McCollough was married to the widow of Solomon Allred, "Patsy" Martha Weeks Allred. Solomon and Martha were the parents of Phoebe Allred who married Moses McCollough, son of Moses and Mary Ellen Freed McCollough. Solomon Allred was a brother to Jonathan Allred who married Susanna McCollough and of Aaron Allred who married Ellender "Nellie" McCollough. Moses McCollough and Martha "Patsy" Weeks Allred were md. on 11 August 1856 by Charles Bynoh, Justice of the Peace, at Huntsville, Madison County, Arkansas with the witnesses being Gamblen M. and Marion E. Allred, sons of Martha. They had one child:

- 2-8. McCollough, Elish Newton Conway, known as "Conway" and as "Newt", b. 9 March 1858, Madison Co., Arkansas.

- 2-1. McCollough, Thomas, b. c. 1817-1818, perhaps in Washington Co., Indiana, md. ca. 1836 in Indiana, Vicky "Vicie", BAYES or Bays, a daughter of Josiah and Lettie BAYS. (Roll 4, McClure-Rhodes Confederate Biographical File of Questionnaires, 1911-1912, Little Rock, Ark.) Vicky Bays reputed to be of part Indian descent. Mrs. Jean Illick, 1022 Hackberry Avenue, Modesto, California 95350, gives this information:

"I had always heard this story -that my grandmother was entitled to receive head-rights but that my grandfather would not let her claim it because of the stigma felt at having Indian blood. However, I received a copy of a letter J. R. Crigg wrote to my grandparents when they were homesteading in New Mexico in 1907. It says, 'Well Viola, our Indian lawyer died so we will have to get another one. We will know by next July if we will get anything'. This was dated just three months before he died." Mrs. Illick's information is that Vicky was surnamed Boyles, and that she was the daughter of Josiah and Lillie Boyles. Thomas and Luvicey lived near Dry Fork in Carroll County, Arkansas. Neither death date is completely confirmed, but Thomas is listed as having died about 1859 by one source, and Luvicey c. 1854; however, since Margaret Luvicey McCollough Smith was b. 25 December 1852, and Sarah Elizabeth was born 24 Feb. 1856 (according to tombstone inscription) one or the other date is incorrect. Luvicey might have died at the birth of Sarah Elizabeth. Thomas McCollough is not listed in the 1850 census of Newton County, Arkansas, but his family is listed as no. 266 in Osage Township as that of James M. Kirby. Children are listed in accordance with that listing. Thomas McCollough might have joined with a number of persons who went to the California gold rush. Lucy Ellen Garrison Smith, whose husband James Martin Smith, was the son of Margaret Luvicey McCollough Smith, says that Luvicey Bays McCollough would go down to the White River (Kings R.?) take the bark of a linden tree to make a canoe to cross the river. Lucy Ellen Garrison Smith provided much of the data on this family.

- 3-1. McCollough, Alexander, b. March 1837, Ind. md. Sarah E. S. Bunch
- 3-2. McCollough, Esther, b. 1838, Ind., md. William Polk Kirby.
- 3-3. McCollough, David, b. Ind., c. 1841, md. Fernelia Emaline Selba
- 3-4. McCollough, Mary b. 1843 (from census record)
- 3-5. McCollough, Reubamy, b. c. 1846, d. at age 73 in 1919, tombstone inscription, md. Charles F. Bunch.
- 3-6. McCollough, William Thomas, b. 22 Jan. 1848, Osage, Newton Co., Ark., md. 16 Feb. 1869, Annie Allred.
- 3-7. McCollough, Andrew Jackson, b. Dec. 1849, Osage, Newton Co., Ark., md. Mary Reeves.
- 3-8. McCollough, Milly Adaline, md. "Joe", J. S. Moore.

- 3-9. McCollough, Margaret Levicey, b. 25 Dec. 1852, Osage, Newton Co., Ark., md. James Martin Smith.
- 3-10. McCollough, Sarah Elizabeth, b. 24 Feb. 1856, md. J. R. (James Risdon) CRIGG.

- 3-1. McCollough, Alexander, b. March 1837 in Ind., perhaps Greene Co., Putnam Co. or Washington Co. served in the Confederate Army, Co. F, 27th Ark. Inf. (both spellings McCollough and McCollugh used in records), entered the army as a private for the "duration", at age 25, in Capt. Larkin Bunch's Co; was promoted from Pvt. to Cpl., then sergeant, Shaler's Regt. He was listed as from Jasper, Ark. He surrendered at New Orleans on May 26, 1865, and was paroled at Shreveport on 8 June 1865. He is also listed on service record as "Alex" and "Elix". He was a school teacher for several years, prior to the war, and a farmer. One source says that he was "One-half Cherokee through his mother Levicey Bays". Alexander McCollough is listed in the 1860 Census in Van Buren Twp., Newton Co., Ark. F265, and his young brother A. J. (Andrew Jackson) age 11, and sister Milly, age 8 (Milly Adaline) is living with him. Alexander McCollough married Sarah E. S. BUNCH about 1859. She was b. ca. 1842, the daughter of Charles Bunch, and Polly COFFMAN Bunch, b. 28 July 1843 in Mo. Alexander McC. joined the Liberty United Baptist Church on 12 October 1868, and was ordained a deacon on 13 October 1894. Alexander McCollough died on 25 February 1921, and is buried near Liberty, Madison Co., Arkansas. His age was listed as 83 years, 11 mos., and 22 days, which would give a birth date of March 3, 1837. He is listed in the 1870 Census, Osage Twp., Kingston, P. O. Newton Co., Arkansas; 1880 Census, Carrollton Twp., Carroll County as D 90/F95; and in 1900 census, Osage Twp., Newton Co., Ark. Children:

- 4-1. McCollough, Charles T., b. 1860, md. Nonnie Seitz.
- 4-2. McCollough, Nathaniel B., b. c. 1862, md. Kay Moore.
- 4-3. McCollough, William Larkin, b. 1866, md. Senior Whitaley.
- 4-4. McCollough, Mary Luvicey M., b. Dec. 1866 md. Joel Maxwell.
- 4-5. McCollough, Nancy Adeline, b. c. 1873 md. Jim FULLZ.
- 4-6. McCollough, David F. b. c. 1869 (does not show in 1880 census reading so may have died early)
- 4-7. McCollough, Stillman B., b. c. 1877, md. Rachel Howerton
- 4-8. McCollough, John L., b. 1871, did not marry in 1900, Newton Co., Osage Twp., sheet 1, Enumeration District (hereafter referred to as "ED"), Line 46, Vol. 28, Soundex, b. in March.
- 4-9. McCollough, Milena I., b. April 1880, md. Elbert Munnley (a family listing made in 1977 by family members does not show the following Josie)
- 4-10. McCollough, Josie, b. August 1875.
- 4-11. McCollough, Eliza C., b. June 1882, did not marry.
- 4-12. McCollough, Lester L., b. June 1885, md. Ida Miller.

- 3-2. McCollough, Esther, b. c. 1838, Indiana, perhaps Greene Co., md. c. 1860 in Madison Co.?, Arkansas, William E. Polk KIRBY, b. ca. 1830 in Tennessee. "Polk" Kirby was called into the service of the State of Arkansas by the State Convention at Ft. Smith on 22 May 1861 to serve 6 months unless discharged. He was recruited by Louis W. Whitely, and served in Capt. Larkin Bunch's Company B, Inf., 3rd. Ark. Reg. Volunteers, CSA. He was age 21 at time of enrollment; was 6' tall, dark complexion, dark hair, blue eyes. Served with David, Alexander, and William Thomas McCollough, his brothers-in-law. (See data, CSA, National Archives, Washington, D. C. Madison County Arkansas Genealogical Society.) 1860 Census record, Van Buren Twp., Newton Co., Ark. D/260. 1870 Census record shows living with Esther and William E. Polk Kirby, McCollough, Jane, age 65, b. c. 1805 in Tennessee who could not read nor write. Also two children of Thomas & Luvicey Bays McCollough, one of which was Sarah Elizabeth. The 1870 census is Osage Twp., Carroll County, Ark., p. 41; 1880 census, Van Buren Twp, Newton Co. Ark. Children:
- 4-1. Kirby, Rebecca A., b. c. 1866 in Arkansas.
- 4-2. Kirby, Ruben S., b. c. 1868, in Arkansas.
- 4-3. Kirby, Luham J. (this name, perhaps is Rubamey), b. c. 1870, in Arkansas.
- 4-4. Kirby, Mary E., b. ca. 1871 in Arkansas.
- 4-5. Kirby, Frank V., b. c. 1872 in Arkansas.
- 4-6. Kirby, Elizabeth C. b. c. 1874, in Arkansas

- 4-7, Kirby, John P., b. c. 1375 in Arkansas.
- 4-8, Kirby, Thomas F., b. ca. 1378 in Arkansas.
- 4-9, Kirby, William D., b. Jan. 1380, Van Buren Twp., Newton Co., Arkansas.

3-3. McCollough, David, b. c. 1841, Indiana (Greene Co.?) married Farnelia Emalina SELBA, b.c. May 1844 in Ark. David McCollough appears in 1860 census, Van Buren Twp., Newton Co., Ark. 2251; 1870 Census, Osage Twp., Newton County, Arkansas, p. 2, D112/F112; 1880 Census, Osage Twp., Newton Co., Ark., D156 F159, p. 25, 16 June. David McCollough served in the Confederate Army in Co. F, 27th Ark. Inf. He was promoted from private to sergeant, was in Capt. Larkin Bunch's Co., surrendered at New Orleans on May 26, 1865 and was paroled at Shreveport on June 8, 1865. (National Archives, Washington, D. C.). He was called into service of State of Arkansas by State Convention at Ft. Smith on 22 May 1861 to serve 6 months unless discharged. He was recruited by Louis Whiteley, and with his two brothers, Alexander and William Thomas was in Capt. Larkin Bunch's Co. 8, 3rd. Reg. Ark. Vols. He was 6'1" tall, had a dark complexion, black hair and black eyes. In the 1900 Soundex, Newton Co., Arkansas, Osage Twp., Vol. 28, sheet 1, ED 89, line 27. he is listed as having been born in Arkansas. Also on the listing is McCollough, Edman, 7, grandson, b. March 1885 in Ark. David McCollough is buried in Liberty Cemetery, Madison Co., Arkansas.

Children:

- 4-1. McCollough, Sarah Levisa, b. c. 1860, Newton Co. Arkansas.
- 4-2. McCollough, William, b. c. 1865, Newton Co., Ark.
- 4-3. McCollough, Andrew J., b. c. 1867,
- 4-4. McCollough, Charles F., b. c. 1872,
- 4-5. McCollough, Eliza, b. c. 1875
- 4-6. McCollough, Rufus M., b. c. 1876
- 4-7. McCollough, Milly A. b. March 1880
- 4-8. McCollough, Nancy E. b. Jan. 1883.

(It is presumed from census records listed above, that all children were born in Newton Co.)

3-4. McCollough, Mary "Polly", b. c. 1843, in Indiana. From data compiled by Mrs. J. Frank Smith (Ann Allred), of 106 Ada, Berryville, Arkansas, in 1960, it is deduced that this is the Polly McCollough who married John Allred, a son of Samuel Thompson and Anna Bunch

Allred. John Allred was killed on 24 September 1864 in the Battle of Pilot Knob, near St. Louis, Missouri, and is buried in the same grave as his uncle, Capt. Larkin Bunch. Two John Allreds were in the company commanded by Larkin Bunch, which was called into service by State of Arkansas by State Convention on May 22, 1861 to serve for six months unless discharged. They were both recruited by Louis W. Whiteley, B Inf., 3rd Regt. Ark. Vols. as:

- "Allred, John, 3rd Cpl, age 28, 5'8" tall, dark complexion, black hair, black eyes; and
- "Allred, John H., 2d Pvt., age 18, 5'10" tall, fair complexion, light hair, grey eyes."

According to the information supplied by Mrs. Smith, Mary "Polly" McCollough Allred, died about 1860. One child:

- 4-1. Allred, Joseph Larkin. It seems Mary died at the birth of this child who was reared by his grandmother Anna Bunch Allred. He went to Texas, where he was a successful doctor. He died about 1910 from blood poisoning caused by a burn. He lived near Winters, Texas. Married, and had several children.

3-5. McCOLLOUGH, Ruhamey, b. c. 1846, Indiana, perhaps Greens Co., but could have been in Putnam Co. She was married to Charles F. Bunch who died in 1928 at age 84. Ruhamey died in 1919 at age 73. Both are buried at the Bunch Cemetery, Carroll County, Arkansas. Charles Bunch also served in the Confederate Army as a result of the State Convention at Ft. Smith, and was in the same company with Alexander, William T., and David McCollough, John Allred, and William E. Polk Kirby, which was commanded by Capt. Larkin Bunch. Charles F. Bunch was then age 17; 5'10" tall, fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes. The 1870 Census for Newton Co., Arkansas, Osage Twp., Kingston P. O. p. 2, D 111/F 111 is the family of Charles F. Bunch. 1880 Census, Newton Co., Arkansas, Osage Twp. also lists this family. Later, the family removed to Carroll County, Arkansas, and lived north of Berryville, near the Missouri line. Ruhamey McCollough Bunch is in the 1890 census, Osage Twp., D. 266 with James M. Kirby, 1860, Van Buren Twp., Newton Co Ark. with her brother-in-law W. E. P. Kirby.

- Children of Charles F. and Ruhamey McCollough Bunch:
- 4-1. Bunch, Mary S, b. c. 1862, b. Ark.
  - 4-2. Bunch, Nathaniel C., b. c. 1865
  - 4-3. Bunch, William J. b. c. 1868
  - 4-4. Bunch, Sarah E. b. May 1870
  - 4-5. Bunch, Nancy E., b. c. 1875
  - 4-6. Bunch, Thomas N. G. b. c. 1878
  - 4-7. Bunch, John F., b. April 1880
- (From census records, all above b. Newton Co.)

3-6. McCOLLOUGH, William Thomas, b. 22 Jan. 1848 in Newton County, Arkansas, Osage Twp. William Thomas McCollough is the first one of the children of Thomas and Luvicey Bays McCollough to be born in Arkansas, therefore, the move to Arkansas from Ind. must have been made about 1847. William Thomas McCollough served in Co. D, 9th Ark. Inf., CSA, as a Pvt.; also in Co. F, 27th Ark. Inf. He stated he was from Newton Co., Arkansas, surrendered in New Orleans 26 May 1865, paroled at Shreveport 8 June 1865. He was married on 16 February 1869 to Annie ALLRED, daughter of Nathaniel Allred b. c. 1832 in Tennessee, who died young, and Adeline BOSWELL, who is listed in 1880 census as Farnelia. Annie was b. in Newton Co., Arkansas on 24 Nov. 1852, and died on 7 October 1924. William Thomas McCollough died in 1925. Their children:

- 4-1. McCollough, Lou Eller, b. 1870, d. young.
- 4-2. McCollough, Idagara, b. Sept 1872, Kings River Twp., Madison Co., Ark. md. Will Seals
- 4-3. McCollough, Elbert Esthal, b. April 1875 md. Winnie Faurde Arnett
- 4-4. McCollough, Maud, b. 13 Nov. 1878, d. 24 Dec. 1949, Harrison, Boone Co., Arkansas.
- 4-5. McCollough, Gomer Mollard, b. 25 Feb. 1886, Kingston, Madison Co., Ark. md. Ada Robertson. 28 June 1908, Osage, Carroll Co., Arkansas.

Their children:

- 5-1. McCollough, Anna Myrtle, b. 22 Aug. 1909, Osage, Carroll Co., Ark.; md. Bryant Bell, farmer and stockman, b. 18 Aug. 1905, Osage, Carroll Co., Ark., son of Bee and Mellie (Gibbs) Bell. Children all born at Osage, Carroll Co., Arkansas.

- 6-1. Bell, Charles Bryant, Jr.
- 6-2. Bell, Joyce Yvonne
- 6-3. Bell, Jack Carroll
- 6-4. Bell, Rex Carlos

- 6-5. Bell, Billy Gene, d. at age one.
- 6-6. Bell, James Henry
- 6-7. Bell, Beverly Dianne

5-2. McCollough, Marvin Bradley, born 9 July, 1911, Osage, Carroll Co., Ark. Married 8 Jan. 1931 to Erma Belle Griffin, b. 20 April 1914, dau. of Joseph and Laura (James) Griffin. They live at Star Rt., Malin, Oregon. Children (all born at Osage, Carroll Co., Ark.)

- 6-1. McCollough, Robert Harold, b. 9 Oct. 1931
- 6-2. McCollough, Geraldine, b. 12 March 1934, md. 28 March 1953 to Coy Newberry, Jr. at Reno, Washoe Co. Nevada. Coy Junior Newberry was born 24 Sept. 1931 at George, Newton Co., Ark, son of Albert and Clercis (Luper) Newberry. Children:

- 7-1. Newberry, James Coy, b. 5 Sept. 1960, Huntsville, Madison Co., Ark. Now lives Route 2, Huntsville, Arkansas.
- 6-3. McCollough, William Howard, b. 8 July 1936, md. Billie Irene Shanks on 25 Jan. 1958, at Reno, Washoe Co., Nevada.
- 6-4. McCollough, Carl Bradley, b. 14 Jan. 1939
- 6-5. McCollough, Gomer Burton, b. 14 June 1941
- 6-6. McCollough, Ina Eileen, b. 9 Feb. 1944
- 6-7. McCollough, John Alec, b. 11 June 1946
- 6-8. McCollough, Jimmie Rex, b. 29 July 1948
- 6-9. McCollough, Roger Russell, b. 17 March 1951.

5-3. McCollough, Ina, b. 2 May 1914, at George, Newton Co., Ark., a teacher, md. 6 Nov. 1937 at Huntsville, Madison Co., Ark. to Jim Waymon Deweese, farmer & stockman, b. 24 April 1909, at Rudd, Carroll Co., Ark., son of Thomas and Jannie (Arnett) Deweese. No record of family.

5-4. Daphna Odell McCollough, b. 25 June 1918, at Osage, Carroll Co., Ark., md. John Max Neal, a construction worker, born at Metalton, Carroll Co., Ark., son of "Dock" and Tannie (Falta) Neal. Children:

- 6-1. Neal, Velma Jean, b. 8 Nov. 1938, King City, California.
- 6-2. Neal, Ina Gloria b. 10 March 1943, Salinas California.

5-5. McCollough, Garland Rex, b. 26 Sept. 1926, Osage, Carroll Co., Ark., md. Pauline Allred, dau. of Garland and Eliza (Grogan) Allred.

They live at 746 W. 61st South, Wichita, Kansas.

Children:

- 6-1. McCollough, Donald Carroll, b. 20 Feb. 1949, Osage, Carroll Co., Ark.
- 6-2. McCollough, Kathryn Paulette, b. 21 Oct. 1951, Osage, Carroll Co., Ark.
- 6-3. McCollough, Janice Faye, b. 4 March 1958, Wichita, Kansas.

3-7. McCollough, Andrew Jackson "Jack", b. Dec. 1849 in Arkansas. md. REEVES, Mary b. Aug. 1851 in Tenn. They were married ca. 1871, and are bd. in Liberty Cemetery, Madison Co., Arkansas. Grandson Claude McCollough says of Andrew Jackson McCollough, "I know my grandfather was not able to read and write, because I was looking through some abstracts concerning the old McCollough farm, and noticed that his wife had signed his name beside his "x". This is somewhat hard to understand because an older brother of his was a preacher after he got out of the Civil War and also apparently taught school". p. 385, Book A, Wills, Carroll County, Arkansas, Oct. 1916 has the will of Mary McCollough, with J. B. Seitz, executor.

"To son W. T. McCollough - all real estate in Carroll Co., Ark. SW $\frac{1}{4}$  of NE $\frac{1}{4}$  & W $\frac{1}{2}$  of SW $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 13, & SE $\frac{1}{4}$  of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ , & NW $\frac{1}{4}$  of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 14, Twp. 17, N. of R. 24, 200 acres.

"To daughters: Josie Maxwell & Julia Douglas all personal property

"To grandsons: Omar McCollough (son of B. McC., deceased) \$70.00

"To son: James McCollough, sum of \$1.00; he has previously received \$400.00.

"To son: W. T. McCollough. W. T. McCollough has taken care of me, and to take care of me until my death. Attest: G. L. Carr (Carr?)

A. J. Gregg

Signed Mary her McCollough mark.

Children:

- 4-1. McCollough, Josie, b. c. 1872, Marble Twp., Madison Co., Ark., md. Maxwell.
- 4-2. McCollough, Julia, b. 1874, md. Douglas
- 4-3. McCollough, James, b. 1876, Madison Co., Ark.
- 4-4. McCollough, Andrew b. Jan. 1883 in Ark. md. Cora (1900 census, Carroll Co. Ark., Liberty Twp. line 81, Vol 4, sheet 2, ED40)
- 4-5. McCollough, William Thomas, b. Nov. 1891. md.

Children:

- 5-1. McCollough, Glen W. md. 1935, Griggs, Hazel B. Lives Kingston, Arkansas
- 5-2. McCollough, Claude C., resides 12 Chincock, North Little Rock, Arkansas
- 5-3. McCollough, Frank J.

Berryville, Arkansas "STAR-PROGRESS", 1970. 35th Wedding Anniversary of Glen V. McCollough and Hazel B. Griggs McCollough. Were married in Huntsville in 1935. Have one child, Kenneth Frank McCollough. Mrs. McCollough was a school teacher at Kingston High School, and Mr. McC. operated a store in Kingston.

3-8. McCollough, Milly Adaline, b. ca. 1853, Newton Co., Ark. md. J. S. "Tee" MOORE. No other data.

3-9. McCollough, Margaret Luvicy, b. 25 Dec. 1852, Osage, Newton County, Arkansas, md. James Martin Smith, b. 25 Sept. 1851 in Jasper, Newton Co., Ark. d. 15 Dec. 1910 at Polo, Carroll Co., Arkansas. James Martin Smith was the son of Austin Garland Smith, b. 30 Oct. 1818, d. 28 March 1887 and Rachel Whitely, b. 6 May 1820, md. in 1840, d. 1859. He next md. Emma Woodward, b. 25 May 1844, died 12 Dec. 1911. They had 12 children of whom 8 lived; with Rachel Whitely Smith he had 12 children of whom 1 died in infancy. Austin Garland Smith was the son of John Smith. Austin Garland Smith had property on Smith Mountain in Carroll ? or Boone ? Co., Ark. (The name "Luvicy" occurs in the McCollough family in various spellings. A common nickname for Luvicy is "Vicie". The name comes from Levisa, Duchess of Cumberland, and was an early name for the Kentucky River. The Cumberland Mountains, Cumberland River, etc. are named in honor of her husband, the Duke of Cumberland. Any spelling used is for the name Levisa, Duchess of Cumberland.) The information on the family of Margaret Luvicy McCollough was provided by Lucy Ellen Garrison Smith, her daughter-in-law.

Children:

- 4-1. Smith, Rachel Jane, b. 5 Jan. 1873, Jasper, Newton Co., Ark., md. 17 Oct. 1895, William G. Davis.

4-2. Smith, Mary Viola, b. 28 Aug. 1875, Jasper, Newton Co., Ark., md. 4 March 1893, W. David Keeland.

4-3. Smith, Amanda "Mandy" Elizabeth, b. 14 Sept. 1877, Jasper, Newton Co., Arkansas, md. Barnett, William in 1901. Died 1 May 1921.

4-4. Smith, Effie Adaline, b. 10 Jan. 1880, Jasper, Newton Co., Ark., md. 21 Aug. 1900?, Charles Mauldin, died 16 Dec. 1900.

4-5. Smith, Thomas Gunter "Tom", b. 16 Jan. 1882, Jasper, Newton Co., Ark., md. Garrison, Lucy Ellen, 1 Feb. 1906, died 15 Jan. 1932. Two children:

- 5-1. Smith, Jack, lived near Kingston, Ark.
- 5-2. Smith, Mary?

Lucy Ellen Garrison Smith died about 1977-8 and is bd. at the Viola Cemetery, Viola, Mo.

4-6. Smith, Austin Garland, b. 25 April 1884, Polo, Carroll Co., Ark., md. 3 Jan. 1909, Toy Brocks.

4-7. Smith, Samuel Frankie, b. 15 Oct. 1886, Polo, Carroll Co., Ark., md. 21 April 1912, Minnie Allen, d. Nov. 1920.

4-8. Smith, James Allen, b. 7 Feb. 1893, Polo, Carroll Co., Ark., md. 25 July 1915, Lottie Brisco, died 2 March 1950.

4-9. Smith, Nancy Emeline, b. 25 Dec. 1889, Polo, Carroll Co., Ark., md. 10 Nov. 1912, Louis Dick.

4-10. Smith, Stella Alice, b. 28 Jan. 1897, Polo, Carroll Co., Ark., md. 2 March 1912, Jerry Washington FILLBECK.

Lucy Ellen Garrison Smith gave this information to the compiler in 1971. Many members of this family were personally known to the family of the compiler for all of their lives.

3-10. Sarah Elizabeth McCollough, known as "Lizzie" and as "Lettie", b. 24 Feb. 1856, died 28 Oct. 1885, md. as his first wife, Jasper Risdon Grigg.

who md. 2d. Julia Norris and had 6 children. He d. in 1907; both he and Sarah Elizabeth are bd. at New Hope Cemetery, nr. Kingston, Arkansas. Information from tombstone inscriptions and from their granddaughter Jean Bunch Illick. Sarah Elizabeth and Jasper Risdon Grigg had four children:

4-1. Grigg, Viola, md. Joel Olney Bunch

4-2. Grigg,

4-3. Grigg,

4-4. Grigg,

This concludes all available information on the family of Thomas McCollough and Luvicye Bays McCollough.

2-2. McCollough, female, no further information. This possibility from the 1820 census, Washington Co., Ind. which shows Moses McCollough, male age 26-44 (b. 1794) female, age 26-44 (Mary Elin, b. 1796) male, age 0-10, Thomas, b. c. 1817-1818 female, age 0-10.

The 1830 census for Greene County, Indiana lists:

- McCollough, Moses, age 30-40
- " , female (Mary Ellen) age 30-40
- " , male, age 10-15, Thomas b. c. 1817-1818
- " , female, age 10-15 (this would be the one listed as 2-2 above)
- " , male, age 5-10 (David, b. 1824
- " , female, age 5-10 (Susanna, b. c. 1825-6)
- " , female, age 0-5 (Sarah Snow, wife of Francis M., b. c. 1829?)
- " , female, age 0-5

No 1840 census reading for Moses McCollough or his son Thomas McCollough has been found.

\*\*\*

2-3. McCollough, David. David McCollough, b. 1824, in Indiana, perhaps Greene County, is enumerated in the census of 1850 in Newton County, Arkansas, in the household of his parents, Moses and Mary Elin Freed McCollough. He has not been located in the census for 1860, but the census of 1880 lists the family on p. 27, D142/F145, 15 June 1880, in Osage Twp., Newton County, Arkansas. It is not known if he was in the Civil War (he has not been found in a search of Confederate records, nor in Arkansas Union records). He was married to Mary J. \_\_\_\_\_, who was born in June 1839 in Missouri, surname unknown to us. He is listed in the census for 1900, Soundex, Osage Twp, Newton Co., Arkansas, vol. 28, sheet 4, ED 89, line 93, as having been born in April 1824 in Alabama. This must be an error since there is no record of the family having been in Alabama. Children:

- 3-1. McCollough, Sarah W., b. 1868 in Arkansas
- 3-2. McCollough, John S., b. 1872, perhaps in Newton Co., Arkansas (in Arkansas, certainly)
- 3-3. McCollough, Eliza J. b. 1875 in Arkansas (perhaps Newton County.

There are no other data on the family of David McCollough, son of Moses.

2-4. McCollough, Susanna. The data on Susanna McCollough have been supplied by Ernest Allred and by Mrs. Billie Phillips of Berryville, Arkansas. Mrs. Allred resides in Springfield, Missouri. Susanna was born ca. 1827-1828, in Indiana. On 9 January 1848, she was married to Johnathan (Jonathan) Allred, b. 1820, Overton Co. Tennessee, died 30 Jan. 1895. Mrs. Phillips gives the data that Johnathan Wesley Allred, was the son of John Allred b. June 7, 1772, died ca. 1866, and is bd. at Liberty Cemetery, Dry Fork, Arkansas. That he was a stone mason who made his own tombstone which is now at the grave site. His wife was Phoebe Thompson, and they were married in 1807. This John Allred was the son of a Solomon Allred, b. 1734, Northumberland Co., Va., whose wife was possibly named Mary, b. ca. 1737-1742. Johnathan and Susannah McCollough are bd. at Hopewell Cemetery. Children of John Allred and Phoebe Thompson were:

- a. Samuel who married Annie Bunch
- b. Solomon Allred who married "Patsy" Weeks (she became the second wife of Moses McCollough, Sr.)
- c. Jackson Allred, who married Ursula Morgan
- d. Mary Allred who married Taylor.
- e. Johnathan, 1820-1895 md. Susanna McCollough.
- f. Aaron Allred, who md. as a second wife, Ellender "Nellie" McCollough, youngest daughter of Moses and Mary Ellin Freed McCollough.
- g. Temple Allred who married Sarah Jane Dailey
- h. Sarah Allred who did not marry.

The McCollough-Allred relationships are so complex that some account of the family will be carried in a separate section, beginning on page .

Mrs. Phillips records indicate that Susanna McCollough Allred died in 1892. Children of Johnathan Wesley and Susanna McCollough Allred:

- 3-1. Allred, Elizabeth "Betty" b. 9 Dec. 1848, d. 2 Dec. 1881, bd. Hopewell Cemetery, md. 29 Oct. 1876

to Marion Frederick (16 Jan. 1850-1930). He is bd. at Mt. Levi Cemetery, near Clarksville, Arkansas.

Their children:

- 4-1. Sarah Frederick, died young.
  - 4-2. Rosa Frederick, married Tom Sisoo.
  - 4-3. Elizabeth Frederick, married Amos Bradshaw.
  - 4-4. Carl Frederick, married Mentia Smith.
  - 4-5. Emma Frederick, married George Fultz.
- Their children:
- 5-1. Rovie Fultz married Billie Phillips. (She has provided the information on this line of Moses and Mary Ellin Freed McCollough, in 1971 was living in Barryville, Arkansas.)
  - 5-2. Donnie Fultz, married Mark Newton.
  - 5-3. Dick Fultz, married Winnie Harveston (?)
  - 5-4. Felt Fultz, married 1st: Eleanor \_\_\_\_\_  
married 2nd. Neeta \_\_\_\_\_
  - 5-5. Clyde Fultz, md. Eleanor \_\_\_\_\_
  - 5-6. Donald Fultz, md. Dottie \_\_\_\_\_

- 3-2. Solomon Allred, married Mandy Robertson.
  - 3-3. Moses Mack Allred, married Josie Smith.
  - 3-4. John S. Allred, married Elizabeth Bartlette.
  - 3-5. Mary Allred married Will May.
  - 3-6. Aaron Allred, md. Emma Burks.
  - 3-7. Francis Allred, md. Mollie Bartlette.
  - 3-8. Johnathan Wesley Allred, md. Nancy Villines (1876-1967).
  - 3-9. Sarah Ellen Allred, b. 1867, died 1872, bd. Hopewell Cemetery.
  - 3-10. Phoby McWiney, 1870-1889, bd. Hopewell Cemetery.
  - 3-11. Susanna Emily Allred, md. Will Grogan.
- The 1870 Census, Newton County, Arkansas, Osage Twp., D 38/ F38 gives the following information on Johnathan and Susanna McCollough Allred:
- ALLRED, Johnathan, 49, farmer, \$500. RE; Personal Property, \$800, b. Tenn.
- " , Susanna, 45, b. Indiana (1825 for birthdate)
  - " , Elizabeth, 21, b. Ark (c. 1849, see above)
  - " , Solomon, 20, b. Ark. (c. 1850)
  - " , Moses, 18, b. Ark. (c. 1852)
  - " , John A., 17, b. Ark. (c. 1853)
  - " , Mary, 15, b. Ark. (c. 1855)
  - " , Aaron, 13, b. Ark. (c. 1857)
  - " , Francis, 11, b. Ark. (c. 1859)
  - " , Sarah, 5, (1865, ) b. Ark.
  - " , Phoebe, b. Oct. 1870 in Arkansas.
- Johnathan Allred must have served in the Civil War, but no search of the records has been made.

1880 Census, Madison County, Arkansas, Osage Twp. D 13/F D131/F134 (living adjacently to Moses and Phoebe Allred McCollough)

- MAY, William H., 22, farmer b. Mo. father b. Ind., mother b. Tenn.
- MAY, Mary 24, wife, b. Ark., father b. Tenn, mother b. In
- " , Susan F. 1, b. Ark. parents: father b. Mo., mother b. Ark.

This is the 1880 census reading for 3-5 Mary Allred, daughter of 2-4, Susanna McCollough and Johnathan Allred.

The 1880 census reading for Susanna McCollough and Johnathan Allred is:

- Newton County, Arkansas, Osage Twp. D 132/F135
- ALLRED, Johnathan, 59, farmer, b. Tenn., father b. N. Car.; mother b. N. Carolina.
- " , Susanna, 51, b. Ind., father b. Tenn; mother b. Va.
- " , Moses M., 27, son b. Ark. father b. Tenn, mother b. Ind.
- " , Francis M., 20, son, b. Ark.
- " , Johnathan W., 16, b. Ark.
- " , Febe M. 9, b. Ark.
- " , Susan E. 7 b. Ark.

2-5. McCollough, Sarah J., b. c. 1831 in Greene Co., Ind., md. c. 1849-50, Francis M. Snow, b. 1829 in Tennessee. Their children (from the 1850 Census, Carroll Co., Ark. Osage Twp., Census 1860 Van Buren Twp, D248, living adjacently to Moses McCollough, Jr.)

- 3-1. Snow, Mary, b. c. 1851, Newton Co., Arkansas
- 3-2. Snow, John, b. c. 1852, Newton Co., Arkansas
- 3-3. Snow, Sarah Elizabeth, b. c. 1854, Newton Co.
- 3-4. Snow, J. A., b. c. 1859 . Newton Co., Ark.

There is a cemetery in Carroll County, Arkansas, known as "High Cemetery", near the old High, Arkansas post office, where Effie May SNOW Smith is buried. She was born 24 August 1882, died March 6, 1955. Her mother was a McCollough-Snow descendant, according to her daughter Ruby F. Smith. Effie May Snow married William H. Smith, b. 27 Oct. 1878, died 9 January 1955. Their daughter Ruby F. Smith, b. in 1913, died in 1970, married Clyde Martin, son of Thomas and Annie (Rider) Martin who are bd. at McCollough Cemetery, Williams Township, Stone Co., Missouri. Ruby F. Smith Martin is bd. at High Cemetery, Carroll County, Arkansas.

Mrs. C. B. Snow, 5679 Warrrell Dr., Ft. Worth, Texas, 76133 is working on this lineage.

2-6. Moses McCollough, Jr., b. 2 March 1833, Greene Co. Indiana. Although some researchers have given the name as Moses Morris McCollough, the only basis seems to have been a misreading of the 1850 census for the name "Moses" as "Morris". In no record signed by Moses McCollough, Jr., did he use or indicate a middle name. Moses McCollough, Jr., was married in 1853 to Phoebe Tabitha Catherine McWhinery or McWhiney Allred, daughter of Martha and Solomon Allred. She appears in the 1850 census listing for Carroll County, Arkansas, D232/F232, adjacent to the family of Francis M., and Sarah Snow (233/F233). ALLRED, Martha, 30, b. Tenn. c/n read, write

- " , Gamblen, 16, b. Tenn, in school
- " , Phoebe, 15, b. Tenn.
- " , Marion 11, b. Ark.
- " , Sarah J. 9, b. Tenn.
- " , John 7, b. Ark.
- " , Mary 5, b. Ark.

Following the death of Mary Ellin Freed McCollough, the above Martha Weeks Allred was married to Moses McCollough, Sr.

When the Civil War broke out in 1861, Gamblen M. (perhaps, John L.) Allred, and Moses McCollough, Jr. joined the Union Forces, and a family rift which seems never to have completely healed came into being. Gamblen W. or M. Allred served with R 1, Arkansas Cavalry, while Moses served with I 27th Mo. Inf. I 32 Mo. Inf., and E 5th Prov. Mo. Reg. Cav. as a corporal. Both Moses McCollough and Gamblen Allred were pensioned. Moses was discharged at Indianapolis, Ind., on 11 Aug. 1865. He was 6' tall, had blue eyes and light hair. When he applied for a Civil War pension, he stated that he had following the war, resided for one year in Greene Co. Mo., 16 years in Newton Co., Arkansas; 23 years in Sharp Co. Ark., and the remainder of the time in Stone Co., Missouri, and in Carroll County, Arkansas. (Other Allred data will be found on page .) See application #696 843, certificate no. 1 005 693, C 2 559 921, Moses McCollough, filed 1 April 1889, Union Forces, Civil War. Arkansas.

3-173.

Southern - Div.

73 Ex'r.

Inv. no. 696.543-

Moses M. McCallough -

Department of the Interior,

Co. I, 27 Reg't Mo. Inf.

BUREAU OF PENSIONS,

Washington, D. C., May 14, 1898

Sir:

Will you kindly answer, at your earliest convenience, the questions enumerated below? The information is requested for future use, and it may be of great value to your family.

Very respectfully,

Moses M. McCallough -  
Witnessed:  
Sharf G. Ark -

*[Signature]*  
Commissioner

No. 1. Are you a married man? If so, please state your wife's full name, and her maiden name.

Answer: Yes Sir. Wifes name Phoebe D. W. Alford

No. 2. When, where, and by whom were you married? Answer: 1853 Carroll

Co Ark.

No. 3. What record of marriage exists? Answer: Carrollton, Ark

No. 4. Were you previously married? If so, please state the name of your former wife and the date and place of her death or divorce.

Answer: No Sir

No. 5. Have you any children living? If so, please state their names and the dates of their birth.

Answer: Five. Solomon C. Born Aug 11, 1858  
Robert J. Born April 14 " 1866. Marion H  
Born Dec 18, 1868. James W. Born Dec 29 "  
1870. John D. Born July 16 " 1874.

Date of reply, May 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1898.

Moses McCallough  
(Signature.)

3-014.

ACT OF FEBRUARY 6, 1907.

# DECLARATION FOR PENSION.

THE PENSION CERTIFICATE SHOULD NOT BE FORWARDED WITH THE APPLICATION.

State of Arkansas  
County of Sharp } ss.

On this 20 day of March, A. D. one thousand nine hundred and seven personally appeared before me, a Notary Public within and for the county and State aforesaid, Moses McCallough, who, being duly sworn according to law, declares that he is 70 years of age, and a resident of Monticello county of Sharp State of Arkansas; and that he is the identical person who was ENROLLED at Springfield, Mo under the name of Moses McCallough on the 29 day of Dec 1864 as a Private in Co. I, 27<sup>th</sup> Mo. Inf  
(Here state rank, and company and regiment in the Army, or Frigate if in the Navy.)

in the service of the United States, in the Civil war, and was HONORABLY DISCHARGED at Indianapolis Indiana on the 11 day of Aug 1864. That he also served from Co. 5, Reg. 116  
(Have give a complete statement of all other services, if any.)

That he was not employed in the military or naval service of the United States otherwise than as stated above. That his personal description at enlistment was as follows: Height, 6 feet — inches; complexion, light; color of eyes, blue; color of hair, light; that his occupation was farmer; that he was born March 2 1833 at Franklin Co. Indiana

That his several places of residence since leaving the service have been as follows:  
Franklin Co. Indiana Wheaton Co. Mo Sharp Co. Arkansas 21 yrs.  
(State date of each change, so nearly as possible.)

That he is now a pensioner. That he has — heretofore applied for pension Certificate No. 1004693  
(If a pensioner, the certificate number only need be given. If not, give the number of the former application, if one was made.)

That he makes this declaration for the purpose of being placed on the pension roll of the United States under the provisions of the act of February 6, 1907.

That his post-office address is Monticello county of Sharp State of Arkansas

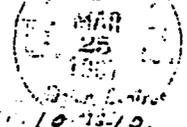
Attest: (1) Geo. G. Green Moses McCallough  
(Claimant's signature in full.)  
(2) D. G. Smith

Also personally appeared Geo. G. Green residing in Sharp Arkansas and D. G. Smith residing in Monticello Arkansas, persons whom I certify to be respectable and entitled to credit, and who, being by me duly sworn, say that they were present and saw Moses McCallough, the claimant, sign his name (or make his mark) to the foregoing declaration; that they have every reason to believe, from the appearance of the claimant and their acquaintance with him of 20 years and 20 years, respectively, that he is the identical person he represents himself to be, and that they have no interest in the prosecution of this claim.

Geo. G. Green  
D. G. Smith  
(Signatures of witnesses.)

SUBSCRIBED and sworn to before me this 20 day of March, A. D. 1907, and I hereby certify that the contents of the above declaration, etc., were fully made known and explained to the applicant and witnesses before swearing, including the words —, erased,

(L. 3.) and the words —, added; and that I have no interest, direct or indirect, in the prosecution of this claim.



Geo. G. Green  
Notary Public  
(Signature.)  
(Official character.)  
Valid W. E. H. Law

# GENERAL AFFIDAVIT.



State of Arkansas County of Garrett

In the matter of the application for pension of Mosses McCallough Sr  
J. 27<sup>th</sup> Mo. vol. Infan. and Co. E. 5<sup>th</sup> V.R.C.

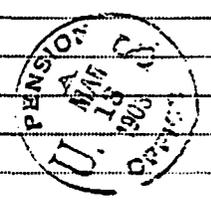
ON THIS 9<sup>th</sup> day of March, A. D. 1907, personally appeared before me, a  
Notary Public in and for the aforesaid County, duly authorized to administer oaths,  
Mosses McCallough aged 70 years, a resident of near Blue Eye

in the County of Estane and State of Missouri  
whose Post Office address is Blue Eye Mo and

aged \_\_\_\_\_ years, a resident of \_\_\_\_\_  
in the County of \_\_\_\_\_ and State of \_\_\_\_\_

whose Post Office address is \_\_\_\_\_  
well known to me to be reputable and entitled to credit, and who, being duly sworn, declare in relation to the aforesaid case  
as follows:

*that he is six feet high fair complexion  
Blue Eyes light or gray hair and weighs a  
about 180 Pounds and served in Co D 27<sup>th</sup>  
Mo. Inf. and was transferred to Co E 5<sup>th</sup>  
Veteran Reserve Regt. and was discharged from  
that Co and have lived since discharge first  
one year in green Co Mo. and then in private  
Co Ark for about 20 years and in Sharp Co  
Ark for some time like 15 years and since that  
time in the north side of Garrett Co Ark near  
Blue Eye Mo as he lives in 1/2 of a mile of  
the Mo line and he hereby ask that he  
be given one early examination for increase  
of Pension as he filed a claim for increase  
of Pension on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of April 1902 and  
has not yet been examined*



\_\_\_\_\_ further declare that \_\_\_\_\_ no interest in said case and  
in its prosecution.

Mosses McCallough

If witness sign by mark (two witnesses who can write sign here) \_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of affiant

1-014.  
ACT OF FEBRUARY 6, 1907.

# DECLARATION FOR PENSION.

THE PENSION CERTIFICATE SHOULD NOT BE FORWARDED WITH THE APPLICATION.

State of Missouri }  
County of Stane } SS.

On this 4 day of May A. D. one thousand nine hundred and Eight personally appeared before me, a Natany Public within and for the county and State aforesaid, Massie Mae McCallough who, being duly sworn according to law, declares that he is 75 years of age, and a resident of Blue Eye county of Stane State of Missouri; and that he is the identical person who was ENROLLED at Springfield Missouri under the name of Massie Mae McCallough on the 18 day of November, 1862, as a Private in Company 27 Missouri Volunteer (Give state rank, and company and regiment in the Army, or vessel if in the Navy.)  
in the service of the United States, in the Civil war, and was HONORABLY DISCHARGED at Indianapolis Indiana on the 11 day of August, 1865.  
That he also served \_\_\_\_\_  
(Here give a complete statement of all other services, if any.)

That he was not employed in the military or naval service of the United States otherwise than as stated above. That his personal description at enlistment was as follows: Height, 6 feet \_\_\_\_\_ inches; complexion, light; color of eyes, Blue; color of hair, light; that his occupation was Farmer; that he was born March 7th, 1823, at Green County Indiana.

That his several places of residence since leaving the service have been as follows: Missouri Green County Ark Newton County 16 Years and 2 mo  
Sharp County 23 Years Balance of the time in small towns and Stane Co  
(State date of each change, as nearly as possible.)

That he is Now a pensioner. That he has \_\_\_\_\_ heretofore applied for pension 1005693

That he makes this declaration for the purpose of being placed on the pension roll of the United States under the provisions of the act of February 6, 1907.

That his post-office address is Blue Eye county of Stane State of Missouri

Attest: (1) J. W. Newton \_\_\_\_\_  
(2) M. J. Newton \_\_\_\_\_  
Massie Mae McCallough  
(Claimant's signature in full.)

Also personally appeared J. W. Newton, residing in Blue Eye Mo and M. J. Newton, residing in Blue Eye Mo, persons whom I certify to be respectable and entitled to credit, and who, being by me duly sworn, say that they were present and saw Massie Mae McCallough, the claimant, sign his name (or make his mark) to the foregoing declaration; that they have every reason to believe, from the appearance of the claimant and their acquaintance with him of 8 years and 2 years, respectively, that he is the identical person he represents himself to be, and that they have no interest in the prosecution of this claim.

J. W. Newton  
M. J. Newton  
(Signatures of witnesses.)

SUBSCRIBED and sworn to before me this 4 day of May, A. D. 1908, and I hereby certify that the contents of the above declaration, etc., were fully made known and explained to the applicant and witnesses before swearing, including the words \_\_\_\_\_, erased, and the words \_\_\_\_\_, added; and that I have no interest, direct or indirect, in the prosecution of this claim.

Accepted  
E. J. Caddy,  
Chief, Law Division,  
per JTH 5 9. CSt

Walter S. Rice  
Natany Public  
(Official character.)



Children of Moses and Phoebe Alfred McCollough:

- 3-1. McCollough, Susan T., b. March 1854, Newton Co., Ark. died during Civil War.
- 3-2. McCollough, Thomas, b. 1856, Newton or Madison Co., Ark. d. during Civil War.
- 3-3. McCollough, Solomon C., b. 11 Aug. 1858, Newton or Madison Co., Arkansas, d. 7 July 1923, md. Nancy Ellen Brashears.
- 3-4. McCollough, Robert Sherman, b. 14 April 1866, Newton Co., Ark.
- 3-5. McCollough, Marion H., b. 18 Dec. 1868, Newton Co., Ark. md. Ida Brashears, sister to Nancy Ellen.
- 3-6. McCollough, James Wesley, b. 29 Dec. 1870, Newton Co., Ark. md. Lucinda. Resided in Sharp Co., Ark.
- 3-7. McCollough, John David, b. 16 July 1874, Madison or Newton Co., Ark., md. 26 March 1899 ALLEN, Margaret Rebecca. He died 30 June 1940. She d. c. 1934.

3-3. McCollough, Solomon C., b. 11 Aug. 1858, Newton or Madison Co., Ark. d. 7 July 1923 in Carroll Co. Ark. md. 6 March 1881 in Carroll County, Arkansas, Nancy Ellen Brashears, b. 18 March 1863 in Madison Co., Ark. d. 20 June 1919 in Claremore, Oklahoma. Both are bd. at the Blue Eye Cemetery, Blue Eye, Stone Co., Missouri. Sol McCollough was a preacher, and was known as "Elder S. C. McCollough". He lived in Sharp Co., Arkansas until 1894 when he removed to Carroll County, Arkansas, where according to one source, he homesteaded land west of Blue Eye, Mo. Their children.

- 4-1. McCollough, Dorcas, b. Nov. 1883, md. Elmer THARP. No other information other than a grandson, Leon has the Solomon C. McCollough family Bible and in 1973 was living near Tulsa, Oklahoma.
- 4-2. McCollough, Susan Talitha, b. March 1885, md. Dillard Tibbets. She died in 1957 according to daughter Ruth Tibbets Prentice of Berryville, Ark. who says: There were ten of us, 6 boys and 4 girls. I'm no. 3 in descending order. Two of my brothers are now deceased. All the boys were older than I am. Faye, my older sister lives in Bartlesville, Oklahoma. Mrs. Faye Thomas, widow, has four children. I have three brothers living in Oregon, and one lives in Texas. Lois Jean Tibbets Morris lives near Oak Grove, Ark. (Yocum Creek). Bessie Tibbets Lillegard lives at Monett, Mo. My Dad had lived with Bobbie and me since Mother died until this past summer. Lois Jean moved back here from California, and he is now with her. He is 84 now, and...cannot be left alone. She continues: "I became a cosmetologist during World War II (graduate of Blue Eye High School), and had a beauty shop until 1951. In 1948, I started to work on my college degree again, and started teaching when I had 60 hours—that was in 1960-61 term. I finished the degree doing summer work in 1967. I taught 5th grade for 6 years, but finished my degree with library science certification also, so I became librarian for grades 1-6 in 1966-67.

"Fred Prentice, my husband, is with the rural cooperative (electric) here (Berryville, Arkansas). He is manager of administrative services, and has been with the Carroll Co. Electric Coop since 1947. I have only one child—a daughter—  
5-1. Prentice, Susan Ruth, md. Randall Webb. She b. c. 1951, he b. c. 1949. Both have B.S. degrees, (his in agriculture and Music from Ames, Iowa, working on masters at U. of Ark. and in 1973, was teaching at the U. of Ark. Randall Webb also from near Berryville, Ark.

- 4-3. McCollough, Thomas L., b. October 1888, md. O'NEAL, Demerice, b. c. 1884-86, a daughter of Columbus O'NEAL (1 Feb. 1859- ) and BUTLER, Margaret (23 Dec. 1859-14 Sept. 1921). No information about their family, but he died in Ardmore, Oklahoma.
- 4-4. McCollough, Sarah L., b. April 1890. Md. Benton, . No information about their family, other than that a son Hugh Benton, whose wife Mildred was living at 1804 Paris Rd., Midwest, Oklahoma 73110 in January 1978, did early research on the descendants of Moses McCollough. Also Hugh Benton in a 1958 letter says he has a cousin Calvin Benton in Sand Springs, Oklahoma. Sarah McCollough Benton died in Oklahoma.

4-5. McCollough, Tolivar M., b. Nov. 1895; d. in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. No other data.

- 5-6. McCollough, Carl Cranfill, b. Jan. 1899, d. in Calif. in 1964. md. Bertha Tibbets, sister to Dillard,
- 6-1. McCollough, Pauline. Attended Blue Eye, Mo. High School, c. 1934-38, md. lives in Casper, Wyoming. Md. name unk.

6-2. McCollough, Sybil; attended Blue Eye, Mo. High School, c. 1936-38. Md. Morris, resides in Oak Grove, Arkansas. She provided much of the data on Solomon C. McCollough: Bertha Tibbets McCollough died at birth of Sybil. The compiler was in high school with Ruth, Sybil, Pauline and the Hutchison children.

3-4. McCollough, Robert Sherman, b. 14 April 1866, Newton or Madison Co., Arkansas. Ruth Tibbets Prentice says this of the family: "Robert S. McCollough died when I was quite young. I can remember seeing him one time when I was about 4 or 5 years old, so it was no later than 1928 when he died. In Moses McCollough, Jr.'s pension data, there is a statement that Robert Sherman McCollough was crippled. Have not looked in the 1900 census of Carroll County, Arkansas, but he is not in the Stone Co., Missouri census for 1900. He had some children.

3-5. McCollough, Marion H., b. 18 Dec. 1868, Newton Co., Arkansas; died at Blue Eye, Missouri about 1934. Md. Ida Brashears, a sister of Nancy Ellen (no dates known). Ruth Tibbets Prentice says of this family. "Three girls and one boy lived; there may have been other children."

4-1. McCollough, Mae, md. first, a Priest. They had one son:  
5-1. Priest, Floyd; in 1973 living at Barryville, Arkansas.

After the death of her first husband, she md. Isaac Doss, now deceased. Mae was still living in 1973, and was about 87 or 88 years of age.

4-2. McCollough, Emma, dcd. md. a Boyd. Had one daughter:  
5-1. Boyd, Thelma, now Mrs. Robert Clark of Berryville, Arkansas.

4-3. McCollough, Virgie, md. Philomena Hutchison, of nr. Blue Eye, Missouri. This family lvd. in area of Blue Eye, where the children attended school.

5-1. Hutchison, Ansel, graduated from Blue Eye Highschool, md. RICE, Mabel of Viola, Mo.

5-2. Hutchison, Lavern, md. Roy DODGEN of Blue Eye, Missouri.

5-3. Hutchison, Nadine, md. Lst. Burks, and lvd. at Calena, Missouri.

6-1. Burks, Larry Divorced; and md. 2d. Fredericks; living in Nashville, Tennessee in 1973.

5-4. Hutchison, Exilee, md. Loren Garrison, lives near Lampe, Missouri.

5-5. Hutchison, Billie Lou, md. Rex Dicus, lives northeast of Springfield, Missouri.

5-6. Hutchison, Pat, md. and also lives northeast of Springfield, Missouri.

4-4. McCollough, Ertis, lives near Berryville, Arkansas. Ruth continues, "These children are listed in order of birth, oldest to youngest, but I only know approximate ages. Mae was the age of my mother; Emma was a year or two younger than Mae, Virgie was about 5 or 6 years younger than Emma; and Ertis about 5 or 6 years younger than Virgie."

3-6. McCollough, James Wesley, b. 29 Dec. 1871, although family states he was b. 29 Dec. 1870; md. Lucinda b. June 1878 in Arkansas. The 1900 census for Sharp County, Arkansas, P. O. Winstead, gives this reading:

4-1. McCulloch, John W., b. April 1896 in Ark.

4-2. McCulloch, James A., b. July 1895 in Ark.

4-3. McCulloch, Marion B. M., b. 1898, in Arkansas.

(SOURCE, Union Top., Vol. 38, sheet 7, ED 128, line 22, lives 6 houses from his brother John David. No other data on this family; whether it remained in Sharp County, or came back to Carroll County, Ark. is not known.

3-7. McCollough, John David, b. 18 July 1874 in Newton Co., Arkansas, d. 30 June 1940 in Decatur, Ark. md. 26 March 1899, ALLEN, Margaret Rebecca, b. 1 April 1880, d. 20 Dec. 1967 at Hugoton, Kansas. She was the daughter of Ben Allen and Betsy Allen. John David and Margaret Rebecca are bd. at Decatur, Ark. Their children:

4-1. McCollough, Homer Alvin, b. 13 Jan. 1900 at Sharp Co., Ark. d. 8 Oct. 1901.

4-2. McCollough, Cecil Casper, b. 12 Feb. 1903 at Sharp Co., Ark., d. 30 Oct. 1972, md. Edith Jenks.

4-3. McCollough, Martha, b. 23 Sept. 1905, Sharp Co., Ark. md. Lawrence Rose.

4-4. McCollough, Robert Wesley, b. 2 Nov. 1908, Sharp Co., Ark. d. 8 Aug. 1968, md. Elsie Murray.

4-5. McCollough, David Conway, b. 9 July 1911,

- 4-6. McCullough, Winnie Fay, b. 27 April 1913, Sharp Co., Ark., md. Claude Hawkins.
- 4-7. McCullough, Cleo Estis, b. 13 April 1916, Sharp Co., Ark. md. Ilda Philpot.
- 4-8. McCullough, Ethel May, b. 3 June 1919, Stapp Co., Ark. md. Ray Hawkins.
- 4-9. McCullough, Carthal Earl, b. 24 May 1922, Sharp Co., Ark. md. Billie\_\_\_\_\_.

4-2. McCullough, Cecil Caspar. Of the data on John David McCullough, most has been provided by Everett Wesley "Wes" McCullough of 4942 N. Flora St., Kansas City, Missouri, 64118, a pilot with T.W.A. Wes says that he was born in Blue Eye, Missouri. He adds: "My mother, Edith McCullough, said she thought Solomon McCullough, was involved in a knifing when he was young, and left the country for a period of time. However, she does not remember that the other man died.. Later, Solomon returned and was a minister."

"I checked with an older brother about the story of Moses in the Civil War. He said that what actually happened at that time was the "home guard" in Arkansas came to Moses' house and told him to en list in the CSA army. Moses left, but instead of joining that army, he and another fellow went to Springfield, Missouri and enlisted in the Union forces (possibly this was his brother in-law Gamblin Allred). Moses' wife Phoebe joined him there later and either two or three of their children died of typhoid fever there in Springfield. Edith McCullough told me that Phoebe followed her husband Moses wherever he went during those war years and thought that they lived near Chicago (Ill.) for a while.

"After the war, Moses' kinfolk made life miserable for him because he fought for the Union Army, so he moved to Sharp Co., Arkansas..."

Wes McCullough and Hugh Benton state the McCullough family came from near Dublin, Ireland, and that there is a gourd, now in the possession of Carthal McC., which was used for powder which had been brought from Ireland and was given to the youngest son. Carthal received it from his father John David McCullough.

Mail addressed to Everett Wesley McCullough was returned in 1979. Note the spelling change.

- 2-7. McCullough, Ellender "Nellie", b. March 1837 in Tennessee, according to 1850 census; in Indiana, according to 1900 census, was the second wife of Aaron Allred, whose first wife was Randy Miller. In the 1900 census, she is residing in Pincy Township, D202/F218, Carroll County, Arkansas. She stated that she was the mother of 8 children, of whom 7 were living, and that her parents were born in Virginia. The listing is:  
 ALLRED, Elender, b. March 1837, wd. 8 children, 7 lvg. b. Ind., parents b. Va.  
 " , Johnathan F., son b. Sept. 1855, 44, single, b. Ark., father b. Tenn. mother b. Ind.  
 " , Samuel, b. Feb. 1868, son, single, b. Ark. father b. Tenn; mother b. b. Ind.  
 TAYLOR, Arminta, niece, b. Aug. 1844, single, b. Ark., father b. Tenn; mother b. Tenn.  
 NICHOLS, Nod W., grandson, b. March 1887, Ark; father, b. Tenn.; mother b. Ark.

No research has been done on the family of Ellender McCullough and Aaron Allred, but it is believed that considerable data might be found in THE ALLRED FAMILY IN AMERICA, by Dr. R. C. Allred. Whether this family appears in Carroll County, Arkansas or Newton or Madison County is not known, and no search has ever been made by the compiler.

\*\*\*\*

Mary Ellen Freed was the daughter of John Freed and Regina Rife Freed. Although Mary Ellen "Polly" is not listed in her father's will, Moses McCullough is listed. John Freed was born in Pa. ca. 1773; he removed to Virginia, then to Greene Co., Tennessee where he sold his land in 1817; he was in the southern Indiana census by 1820. He died in Lawrence Co. Indiana in 1826. Mary Ellen Freed McCullough had a brother Daniel Fried (as spelled by his descendants) who md. Elizabeth Outsinger. In the early 1840s Daniel and Elizabeth Fried removed to Illinois, and in the later 1840's to Polk County, Arkansas where Daniel first appears on the tax list of Polk County in 1848. (From information of James M. Freed, Ph. D., 218 W. Foundation Avenue, Delaware, Ohio 43015, Feb. 12, 1979.) No 1840 census reading has ever been found for Moses and Mary Ellen McCullough.

Moses McCullough, following the death of Mary Ellen Freed McCullough in 1854, md. Martha "Patsy" Weeks Allred, widow of Solomon Allred (mentioned on p. and p. ), on August 11, of 1856. They had one son, Martha I. prior to 11 May 1891.

2-8. McCullough, Elish Newton Conway, b. 9 March 1858, Madison County, Arkansas. When the Civil War broke out, his mother and her Allred children removed to Missouri, and lived in Barry County, and in McDonald County, where they lived near Rocky Comfort, Purdy, and Cassville, as well as Cornsiana. Since Moses McCullough senior received two land grants for his service in the War of 1812, and his wife was pensioned as a widow, the records are quite complete. Newt McC. who was called "Conway" in 1860 census lived for a time in Cumberland County, Illinois, at Jewett before 1881, where he was friends with a Mary Jane and Joseph R. Sean. It is not known if they were relatives or friends, but letters are extant.

Newt McCullough was also a county officer in Stone Co., Missouri at various times. He was married twice; first to a Martha Dorthery; they had two children who died. Then on 16 June 1888, he was married in Stone Co. Mo. by J. W. Langston, minister to Mary Alice Bowling. She was born 24 Sept. 1868, daughter of Frank and Harriet Jane Bowling, and died 8 April 1946. Newt McCullough died 15 Feb. 1915; both are bd. at Mars Hill Cemetery, Barry County, Missouri. Their children:

- 3-1. McCullough, Martha Jane, b. 28 April 1889, Barry Co.
- 3-2. McCullough, Frank Newton, b. 27 June 1890
- 3-3. McCullough, Maggie Lou, b. 12 Aug. 1891
- 3-4. McCullough, Hattie Mae, b. 11 Aug. 1893
- 3-5. McCullough, Thomas Edd, b. 2 May 1895
- 3-6. McCullough, James Albert, b. 6 Oct. 1897
- 3-7. McCullough, Pleas William, b. 12 May 1899
- 3-8. McCullough, George Moses, b. 9 April 1901
- 3-9. McCullough, Nellie Ellen, b. 4 Jan. 1903
- 3-10. McCullough, John Douglas, b. 23 Sept. 1906
- 3-11. McCullough, Robert Benjamin, b. 15 Oct. 1909
- 3-12. McCullough, Roy Leonard, b. 30 Oct. 1912.

After Elish Newton Conway McCullough md. Martha Dorthery (Daughter ) they went to Texas, where one of their children is buried.

- 3-1. McCullough, Martha Jane, b. 28 April 1889 in Barry Co., Mo., md. CLEVENGER, Thomas E., b. 7 March 1880, d. in 1953. Martha Jane d. 1968. Both bd. Mars Hill Cemetery, Barry Co., Mo.

Their children:

- 4-1. CLEVENGER, Lola, b. 1 Sept. 1908, md. ROGERS, Claud, d. 3 May 1973.
  - 4-2. CLEVENGER, Clifford C., b. 18 Aug. 19 , md. Mary EVANS.
  - 4-3. CLEVENGER, Andrew, md. EVANS, Emily
  - 4-4. CLEVENGER, "Tommy", b. 1 March 1910, md. Freda BRACKENRIDGE
  - 4-5. CLEVENGER, Maxine, b. 21 June 1924, md. Carl MAHURIN
  - 4-6. CLEVENGER, Elsey Rosette, b. 16 Aug. 1917, md. an infant.
  - 4-7. CLEVENGER, Nellie, b. 5 June 1927, Greens Co., Mo., md. Les MARTIN.
- All children were born in Stone Co., Missouri, except Nellie. 4-6. is bd. at Mars Hill. Thomas F. Clevenger was the son of Andrew Jackson Clevenger and Lorine Mesthette Prior, who were md. 14 May 1876 in Stone Co., Missouri by G. Duckworth, JP.

- 3-2. McCULLOUGH, Frank Newton, b. 27 June 1890, Barry Co., Mo., md. 23 Dec. 1913 at Monett, Barry Co., Missouri, by Rev. W. A. Todd (Book L, p. 195, Barry Co., Mo. Marriages) JAMES, Isla M. b. c. 1894 who lived in Monett at time of marriage. Their children:

- 4-1. McCULLOUGH, Sidney F.,
- 4-2. McCULLOUGH, James C., d. 30 June 1974
- 4-3. McCULLOUGH, Helen Marie, md. WEST,\_\_\_\_\_.

- 3-3. McCULLOUGH, Maggie Lou, b. 12 Aug. 1891, d. May 1892.

- 3-4. McCULLOUGH, Hattie Mae, b. 11 Oct. 1893, near Jenkins, Barry Co. Mo., md. 7 July 1908, at Galena, Stone Co., Missouri, CLEVENGER, George Albert, b. 7 July 1887 at Christian Co., Missouri, d. 1 May 1963; Hattie Mae died 3 Jan. 1962. Both are bd. at Sparks Cemetery, Star City, Barry Co., Mo. George Albert Clevenger was a brother of Thomas E. Clevenger.

Their children:

- 4-1. Clevenger, Julia Mae, b. 28 June 1912
- 4-2. Clevenger, Delmar Conway, b. 16 July 1918
- 4-3. Clevenger, Robert Linard, b. 13 Dec. 1920
- 4-4. Clevenger, Raymond Lyonal, b. 7 Nov. 1923
- 4-5. Clevenger, Mary Ellen, b. 28 Feb. 1926
- 4-6. Clevenger, James Lester, b. 2 Sept. 1928

- 4-7. Clevenger, Bonnie Mae, b. 4 Nov. 1930
- 4-8. Clevenger, Joseph Lee, b. 27 Jan. 1936.
- All of the above children were born in Stone Co. Mo.
- 4-1. Clevenger, Julia Mae, b. 22 June 1912, md. Myers, Troy, b. 27 Nov. 1909 in Barry Co. Mo. Their children:
  - 5-1. Myers, Ruby F., b. 4 March 1933, md. LEAMON,
  - 5-2. Myers, Junior Conway, b. 27 Feb. 1934, d. 8 January 1952
  - 5-3. Myers, Geneva Mae, b. 18 March 1935, md. SWADLEY,
  - 5-4. Myers, James Robert, b. 25 Dec. 1938, d. 6 Feb. 1965.
  - 5-5. Myers, Geraldine, b. 23 July 1941, md. DILLON, d. 3 July 1962
  - 5-6. Myers, Karl Edward, b. 13 July 1944.
- 4-2. Clevenger, Delmar Conway, b. 16 July 1918, Stone Co. Mo., md. WILLIAMS, Edith, b. 3 March 1920, Barry Co., Missouri. Their children:
  - 5-1. Clevenger, George Floyd, b. 16 July 1939
  - 5-2. Clevenger, Beatrice, b. 11 May 1942, md. WALTERS,
  - 5-3. Clevenger, Harriet Leola, b. 16 April 1944, md. ZOOK,
  - 5-4. Clevenger, Billy Gene, b. 8 Jan. 1946
  - 5-5. Clevenger, Betty Sue, b. 11 Jan. 1948, md. REECE
  - 5-6. Clevenger, Barbara Lou, b. 13 May 1949, md. MAYFIELD,
  - 5-7. Clevenger, Judy Arline, b. 15 March 1950, md. JACKSON
  - 5-8. Clevenger, Larry Glen, b. 6 Sept. 1952

Two Clevenger children died as infants. /GILL

- 5-9. Clevenger, Rava Irene, b. 16 June 1951, md. /
- 4-3. Clevenger, Robert Linard, b. 13 Dec. 1920, Stone Co., Mo., md. Margaret Elizabeth "Betty" MARTIN, b. 5 Dec. 1923. Children:
  - 5-1. Clevenger, Mary Margaret, b. 26 July 1944, md. TUDOR,
  - 5-2. Clevenger, Roberta Ann, b. 16 May 1947, md. STRICKLAND,
  - 5-3. Clevenger, Robert Linard, Jr., b. 20 March 1968. He was born 17 days after his father died on 3 March 1968.
- 4-4. Clevenger, Raymond Lyonal, b. 7 Nov. 1923, md. 7 April 1947, Norma Lea HEMPHILL, b. 28 Aug. 1930, sister to Chester Hemphill, husband of Mary Ellen Clevenger, sister of Raymond Lyonal. Their children:
  - 5-1. Clevenger, Richard Leon, b. 19 Dec. 1947, died 19 Dec. 1947.
  - 5-2. Clevenger, Shirley G., b. 10 June 1949. (she has provided most of the definitive data on the descendants of Elisha Newton Conway McCullough)
  - 5-3. Clevenger, Willie Roy, b. 2 Feb. 1951
  - 5-4. Clevenger, Dennis Wayne, b. 6 August 1952.

This family lives at Route 1, Verona, McDowell, Mo. Norma Lea Hemphill was born in Barry Co., Missouri.

- 4-5. Clevenger, Mary Ellen, b. 28 Feb. 1926, md. Chester Leon Hemphill, b. 26 January 1924, Barry Co. Missouri, brother to Norma Hemphill and Mary Ellen Hemphill Clevenger. Their children:
  - 5-1. Hemphill, Charles Leon, b. 11 Sept. 1944
  - 5-2. Hemphill, Harold Lee, b. 29 Nov. 1946
- 4-6. Clevenger, James Lester, b. 2 Sept. 1928, Stone Co. Mo., md. 17 Aug. 1950, Betty Jean GORDON, b. 27 Sept. 1934. Their children:
  - 5-1. Clevenger, Beverly Jean, b. 29 Sept. 1951, md. MOORE,
  - 5-2. Clevenger, Janice Kay, b. 27 Nov. 1952, md. HANSEN,
  - 5-3. Clevenger, James Leon, b. 14 Dec. 1954.
  - 5-4. Clevenger, Phyllis June, b. 13 Oct. 1959.
  - 5-5. Clevenger, Carol Ann, b. 14 Sept. 1961.
  - 5-6. Clevenger, Cheryl Lynn, b. 8 Sept. 1965
  - 5-7. Clevenger, infant.
- 4-7. Clevenger, Bonnie Mae, b. 4 Nov. 1930, md. Edward Amos GREEK, b. 26 June 1926, md. 18 Feb. 1947. Their children:
  - 5-1. GREEK, Howard Gene, b. 14 Jan. 1950
  - 5-2. GREEK, David Edward, b. 8 June 1953
- 4-8. Clevenger, Joseph Lee, b. 27 Jan. 1936 in Stone Co., Mo., md. Hazel Mae LONG, (b. 13 May 1931?) on 27 Aug. 1958. Their children:
  - 5-1. Clevenger, Branda Kay, b. 18 April 1958.
  - 5-2. Clevenger, Feressa Lynn, b. 27 Sept. 1963.
  - 5-3. Clevenger, Sylvia Ann, b. 5 May 1964.

- 3-6. McCullough, James Albert, b. 6 Oct. 1897, Barry Co., Mo. md. Flossie HILTON, b. 16 June 1899 (one source gives her name as "Flossie SHURT"), Stone Co., Mo. She died Dec. 1970. Their children:
  - 4-1. McCullough, Hannah, b. 2 Sept. 1933, md. ALFRED HOWARD.
  - 4-2. McCullough, Norma Ruth, b. 12 Jan. 1935, md. Kenneth MEADOWS.
  - 4-3. McCullough, James, b. 17 Oct. 1936, md. Faye SHAW.
  - 4-4. McCullough, Alice Jane, b. 1932, d. 3 days after birth.

All children born in Stone Co., Missouri.
- 3-7. McCullough, Fleas William, b. 12 May 1899 in Barry Co., Missouri, near Jenkins., d. 15 April 1975 at St. Vincent's Hospital, Monett, Barry Co., Mo., md. 16 Oct. 1919 at Springfield, Greene Co., Mo., REEVES, Jewel Delphia, b. 20 July 1900 at Jenkins, Barry Co., Missouri. Their children:
  - 5-1. McCullough, Dorothy Jean, b. 4 Sept. 1920, Barry Co., Mo., md. Leonard St. CLAIR, who attended high school at Blue Eye, Mo., a brother to Chan and Sarah St. Clair.
  - 5-2. William Edward McCullough, b. 8 July 1924, Barry Co., Mo., md. Susie BARTKOSKI
  - 5-3. McCullough, Howard Preston, b. 17 Sept. 1926, Barry Co., Mo. md. Imogene ENNIS, d. 18 Nov. 1974
  - 5-4. McCULLOUGH, Geraldine "Jerry", b. 22 Nov. 1928, Barry Co. Mo. md. James "Jim" GHAN.
  - 5-5. McCULLOUGH, Mary Allene, b. 2 Oct. 1932, md. Kyle START. She b. Barry Co., Mo.
  - 5-6. McCULLOUGH, Jackson Reeves, b. 23 Nov. 1940, Barry Co., Mo., md. Nanny MARKS.
- 3-8. McCULLOUGH, George Moses, b. Stone Co., Mo. 9 April 1901, md. 1st Edith MURPHY, b. 22 July 1904, Stone Co., Mo. d. 14 April 1971. Md. 2d. Dorothy VERWOLF, b. 22 Dec. 1905. She has one dau. and three grandchildren. Children of George Moses and Edith McCullough:
  - 5-1. McCullough, Virginia, b. 23 April 1927, md. Arthur KRUEGER.
  - 5-2. McCullough, Phyllis, b. 8 April 1931, Stone Co., Mo. md. Richard POULIN.
  - 5-3. McCullough, Manda, b. 9 Nov. 1934, Stone Co., Mo., md. Billy BROWN.

George McCullough resides in Yakima, Washington.
- 3-9. McCULLOUGH, Nellie Ellen, b. Stone Co., Mo. 4 Jan. 1903, md. COOK, A. Gustan, b. 3 July 1901 in Barry Co., Missouri, son of Issac Newton and Mary Alice (Barnes) COOK. They reside near Wheelerville, Barry Co., Missouri; mailing address Jenkins, Missouri. She has provided the letters of Newt McCullough and other information for this study. Their children:
  - 4-1. COOK, Nathaniel Reed, b. 18 Nov. 1931, Stone Co., Mo. md. Lynda May WOODY.
  - 4-2. COOK, Genna Fay, b. 8 March 1935, Greene Co., Mo., md. 3 Nov. 1950, Bob L. HARTIN; md. 2d. Jack BURGESS.
  - 4-3. COOK, Icy Jane, b. 14<sup>th</sup> Dec. 1940, Barry Co., Mo. md. REANIS, Teddy Wade on 30 May 1958.
- 3-10. McCULLOUGH, John Douglas, b. 23 Sept. 1906, Stone Co., Mo., d. 17 Oct. 1964, md. Bertha BOWLING b. 6 Sept. 1907, dec'd prior to 1974, Stone Co. Mo. Their children:
  - 4-1. McCullough, Denzil, b. 14 Dec. 1928, Stone Co., Mo., md. Mary Lou RANTZ.
  - 4-2. McCullough, Gerald, b. 15 Nov. 1930, Stone Co., Mo., md. Louise BROWN.
  - 4-3. McCullough, Hubert Lee, b. 6 Jan. 1933, Stone Co. Mo., md. Nola BRASHERS,
  - 4-4. McCullough, J. D., b. 18 March 1936, Stone Co., Mo., md. Norma Brashers, d. 7 Oct. 1963.
- 3-11. McCULLOUGH, Robert Benjamin, b. 15 Oct. 1909, Stone Co., Missouri, md. Grace GREEK, b. Barry Co. Mo., 20 Feb. 1914. In 1975, residence Route 1, Galena, Mo. Their children:
  - 4-1. McCullough, Newton, b. 14 March 1931, Stone Co., Mo., md. 1st. Madyline ELLINGWORTHS, md. 2d. Ruth BEEZLEY, b. 1 Feb. 1935.
  - 4-2. McCullough, Mary Jane, b. 26 July 1937, Stone Co., Mo. md. 1st James HUDSON; md. 2d. McCORMICK, md. 3d., Loyd CHAMBERS.
  - 4-3. McCULLOUGH, Judy Elena, b. 10 Nov. 1944, Stone Co., Mo., md. Charles Emmet REAS.
- 3-12. McCULLOUGH, Roy Leonard, b. 30 Oct. 1912, Stone Co., Mo., d. 18 Feb. 1971, md. Myrtle MCCRIS, b. 29 July 1915 in Arkansas. Their children:
  - 4-1. McCullough, Kenneth, b. 27 April 1935, md. Doris MacNight.

3-5. McCullough, Thomas Edward, b. 2 May 1895, Barry Co. Mo., d. 22 Nov. 1946, md. Nellie Wise, b. 17 Aug. 1914. No children. Nellie Wise, b. Stone Co. Mo.

- 4-2. McCullough, Anna Lou, b. 15 Nov. 1936, Stone Co., Mo., md. Lee Roy WILSON.  
 4-3. McCullough, Bessie, b. 2 Jan. 1939, Stone Co., Mo., md. Charles JONES.  
 4-4. McCullough, Dewey, b. 28 April 1941, Stone Co., Mo., md. Blondevill BOLLIN.  
 4-5. McCullough, Carroll, b. 20 Feb. 1955, Greene Co., Mo., md. Marla RICE.

Information of the descendants of Newt McCullough has been supplied by Nellie McCullough Cook, Jenkins, Mo., and Shirley Clevenger of Verona, McDowell, Mo.

\*\*\*

## THE ALLRED FAMILY

The relationship of the Allred family to that of Moses McCullough is quite complex; some data on the Allreds, therefore, is needed to understand the various family connections. Three children of John Allred, hereinafter referred to as 1-0, and Phoebe Thompson married members of the Moses McC. family; since all ages and dates of birth are unknown, they will be listed with 2 for generation, and the "a" number of page, will be 2-1, etc. Thus:

- 1-0. John Allred, b. 7 June 1772, d. c. 1866, md. in 1807 Phoebe Thompson. Their children:  
 2-1. Samuel Allred, md. Annie Bunch (he b. 6 Oct. 1809)  
 2-2. Allred, Solomon, md. "Patsy" Martha Weeks.  
 2-3. Allred, Jackson, md. MCRAN, Ursula  
 2-4. Allred, Mary, md. Taylor, \_\_\_\_\_  
 2-5. Allred, Johnathan, 1820-1895, md. Susanna McCullough  
 2-6. Allred, Aaron, md. 1st MILLER, Randy  
       md. 2d. McCullough, Ellender "Nellie"  
 2-7. Allred, Temple, md. Bailey, Sarah June  
 2-8. Allred, Sarah, who did not marry.

\*\*\*

- 2-2. Allred, Solomon, md. Martha "Patsy" Weeks, who md. as a 2d husband Moses McCullough, Sr. The children of Solomon Allred and Martha Weeks are listed on p. They will be given these numbers:  
 3-1. Allred Gambler  
 3-2. Allred, Phoebe  
 3-3. Allred, Marion  
 3-4. Allred, Sarah J.  
 3-5. Allred, John  
 3-6. Allred, Mary

Solomon Allred died about 1845 it would seem from census data.

- 3-1. Allred, Gambler, b. c. 1834 in Tennessee, served in the Union Forces during the Civil War. He received for this service a pension, Inv. application # 690 261 application # 546 764, and Widow's appl. # 545 257. He was first married to Mary \_\_\_\_\_, b. 1842 in Tenn. and md. 2d. Minnie ADAMS, Robert BURKET, on 9 March 1891 near Butterfield, Barry Co. Mo. Minnie had been divorced from Robert Burket; she was a native of Pierce City, Mo., md. Robert Burket in Sherman, Grayson Co., Texas. Gambler M. Allred, was 6'1" tall, dark complexion, brown hair, hazel eyes. From 1865 to March 1867, he lived near Fayetteville, Ark. when he removed to Cadfly in Barry Co., Mo. The name was subsequently changed to Corsicana, and in 1880 became Purdy, Mo. An affidavit of Edward Smith, age 48 (15 March 1892) states that Mary, first wife of Gambler Allred was deceased. Affidavit of Emma Henderson, age 35 (29 March 1894) says she saw Bob Burket in Oct. 1881 heard of him in June 1882 in Collin Co., Texas; he was leaving to go to New Mexico, and that he was supposed to have drowned. Emma living in Canton, Grayson Co., Texas. Gambler Allred was a member of 1st Regt. Ark. Cav. Children:

- 4-1. Allred, John D., b. 1859, Kings' River Twp., Madison Co., Ark.  
 4-2. Allred, Tim  
 4-3. Allred, Ellen  
 4-4. Allred, Matt?  
 Of second marriage:  
 4-5. Allred, Stella Mae, b. 1892 in Barry Co., Mo.  
 4-2. Allred, Tim, a letter to Newt McCullough 6 Jan. 1892, shows that Tim Allred was living at that time in Purdy, Mo. He was a singing teacher, and was trying to get a class started. The letter is quoted below:  
 "Dear Uncle and Aunt. I take the pleasure in writing this leaves me well and doing very well. Hoping when this comes to hand that it will find you well and doing well. I am not married yet. If you will find me a girl I will come down and see her and you if you will get up a singing school, I will come. All the rest of the folks is well so far as I no. Matt? lives in Monett, Ellen still lives in Monett. John is on his farm, Jerry is working for Zack (Jack) Long.

John Hampton was up here ever since harvest until about 2 months he has gone back to Arkansas. I think I will come down to see you and aunt Jane. I want you to do all the good you can to get a school for me. I want you to write to me as soon as you get this. I am working for drakes (?) But I don't think I will work for them much longer...."

Records of Barry County, Missouri might possibly contain much information on this family of Allred.

- 3-2. Allred, Phoebe, md. Moses McCullough, Jr. See p.  
 3-3. Allred, Marion b. c. 1839 in Tenn. No additional data, other than he made an affidavit in Barry Co., Mo. 14 Jan. 1880, that he was present at the wedding of his mother to Moses McCullough, Sr. Civil War records for him have not been checked. He, too, might have served in the Union Forces.  
 3-4. Allred, Sarah Jane, b. 1841 in Tenn., md. TAYLOR, Joseph "Joe". Nellie Cook states that Sarah Jane died in Stone Co., Mo. at her home, about 1906, and that Joe Taylor died at the County Home in Galena, Mo, but she has no dates. This, too, could be checked through census records.

- 3-5. Allred, John Livingston, b. c. 1843, Madison Co., Ark. Name of wife not known. Nellie provides this information: 20 Feb. 1906, living in Pottsville, Pope Co., Ark., 22 Jan. 1925; 1926, Chocotah, Okla.; Nov. 26, 1921 in Warner, Oklahoma; April 1924 living in Russellville, Ark.; March 23, 1930 in Hexter, Arkansas. He is thought to have died shortly after 1930 in Arkansas. Children:

- 4-1. Allred, Frank  
 4-2. Allred, Edna md. Elmer FLOWERS  
 4-3. Allred, "Fate"  
 4-4. Allred, Alice.

Nellie Cook has several letters from Edna Flowers; they are first cousins.

- 4-5. Allred, John,  
 5-0. Allred, Ada, b. 1896, md. WHEELER.  
 Nellie says "Ada Wheeler, age 77, lives in Springfield, Missouri." This in Feb. 1973.

- 3-6. Allred, Mary b. c. 1845, Madison Co., Ark., md. W. D. HAMPTON. A letter in the 1890s, shows this family to be living in Zenobia, Crawford Co., Ark. Known children:

- 4-1. Hampton, John  
 4-2. Hampton, Mattie (A letter from Mattie Hampton 7 April 1895 to Newt McCullough).

The above information is all that is available on the half-brothers and sisters, surnamed Allred, of Elish Newton Conway McCullough.

\*\*\*\*

In 1960, Mrs. J. Frank Smith (Ann Allred) of 106 Ada, Berryville, Arkansas compiled DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL T. AND ANNA (BUNCH) ALLRED. No. 2-1. Samuel Thompson Allred. Some of her data is quoted below:

"Anna Bunch (1814-1893), daughter of Nathaniel Bunch, who was of English ancestry, and Sarah Wade Ray, who was Irish, was born in Overton Co., Tennessee, on March 27th, 1814. At fourteen years of age she was converted and joined the Church, probably the Freewill Baptist Church, as did most of the Bunches, however, we have no positive proof. At sixteen she was married to Samuel Thompson Allred, and in 1839, they, with their five children, migrated to Arkansas, and settled here in the Ozarks, the then Wild West, where she lived the remainder of her natural life in Carroll, Madison and Newton counties. She was the mother of eighteen children, all single births.

"In 1857 an epidemic of what is thought to have been typhoid struck the neighborhood and took the lives of many people, including her husband and six of her children, her father and a sister, other relatives followed the year(?). Then in 1861 came the Civil War and her second son, John, whose wife had recently passed away, brought his infant son, his young orphaned brother-in-law and sister-in-law, who had been living with him since their parents died, to his mother, and went into the Southern Army. He was killed in the Battle of Pilot Knob, Missouri, and was buried in the same grave with his Uncle Larkin Bunch. Grandmother raised his child as her own and mothered the brother-in-law and sister-in-law as long as they needed her.

"In all of her trouble and sorrow it was said she bore up bravely and courageously, never murmuring or complaining. I've heard my father say he never saw his mother in tears but very few times and never saw her angry, or if she was angry, no one could tell it. She practiced what she taught her children; to never speak evil of anyone. Her motto was "If you can't say something good, don't say anything."

"As a young lady I was very fortunate to spend a week with Margaret McCullough Smith, the little sister-in-law of my Uncle John Allred. She told me many incidents that happened

in her life while she was living with Grandmother, and how Grandmother took so many into her home from time to time during the Civil War and the years that followed. Not only her married daughters, whose husbands were in the Army, and their children, but anyone old or young who passed her way and though many times there was nothing to eat but beans without seasoning or salt, and plain corn bread, she was always willing to share with others less fortunate, and never failed to have something to eat. My father, in speaking of this, said when his father was nearing death he called the family to his bedside, shook the hand of each of them and said "Annie, I'm leaving you and the children in the hands of the Lord and you'll never suffer for something to eat". He believed it was the Faith of his father and mother that carried them through, and permitted his mother to give help to others.

He said he remembered one time that Grandmother walked about three miles every day for several weeks to carry a gourd full of milk and a pone of corn bread to a sick woman and her two children. After the war, when her husband came home he was so grateful to her for keeping his family alive that he went out of his way to help her and her children over some hard places.

She was often called to the sick, sorrowing, and dying, as long as she was able to go, and many a child she helped usher into the world, and according to many old people with whom I've talked she was credited with helping bring many folks back from seemingly eminent death with the calm and efficient use of remedies such as she had, and her faith in God.

She had no formal education, but she was wise in the ways of pioneer living, and she knew the medical value of many of the herbs growing wild in this country.

Her youngest son, Reuben K. Allred, my father, remained with her and cared for her through her declining years, and on June 21, 1893, she very suddenly and quietly slipped away. Only seven of her children survived her. Her body lies resting in the Liberty Cemetery beside her husband and near her children and many other relatives, and also near many bodies placed there by her own hands and those of her neighbor women, in caskets made from hand riven boards and wrapped in homespun shrouds, during the Civil War.

Grandmother died five years before I was born, but to me her spirit is still very much alive, and sometimes I feel very close to her. Maybe it is because I was named for her, and have heard my father and others talk so much about her, and maybe it is because I, too, was left a widow with a family of young children. Maybe it was Grandma's courage that helped bolster my courage and her faith that helped strengthen me when things look dark. Anyway, it was and is the same God that gave us both the strength we needed to carry on. God Bless Her Memory.

-Mrs. J. Frank Smith (Ann W. Allred)  
1960.

Although the entire record prepared by Mrs. Smith is available only a portion of the record will be included:

- 2-1. Allred, Samuel Thompson, b. 6 Oct. 1809, in Tenn., d. 14 Nov. 1857, Newton Co., Ark., md. Anna Bunch, b. 27 Mar. 1814 Overton Co., Tenn, md. in Tenn. Anna died 21 June 1893. Both are bd. in Liberty Cemetery; they had 18 children:
  - 3-1. Allred, Nathaniel, b. c. 1832 in Tenn. md. Adeline Boswell, d. ca. age 22.
  - 3-2. Allred, John, b. c. 1833 in Tenn, md. Polly McCollough Killed 24 Sept. 1864, Battle of Pilot Knob, Mo., CSA.
  - 3-3. Allred, Frances A., b. c. 1834 in Tenn. md. J. Joseph WRIGHT.
  - 3-4. Allred, Obedience "Biddie", b. c. 1835 in Tenn. Lvg. with her grandfather Bunch when she died, c. 1857, of what may have been typhoid. Unmd. believed to be bd. in Liberty Cemetery.
  - 3-5. ALLRED, Sarah "Sallie", b. c. 1836 in Tenn. md. John BOSWELL.
  - 3-6. ALLRED, Phoebe, b. c. 1838 in Tenn.; md. 14 Aug. 1859 in Newton Co., Ark. to Andrew J. WHITELEY, his 2d. wife.
  - 3-7. ALLRED, Isaiah, b. c. 1839, Osage Twp., Newton Co., Ark. died in infancy, believed to be bd. in Liberty Cemetery.
  - 3-8. ALLRED, Calvin, b. c. 1840, Osage Twp., Newton Co., Ark. d. c. age 17-18, possibly bd. at Liberty Cemetery.
  - 3-9. ALLRED, Nancy, b. 28 Sept. 1842, Osage Twp., Newton Co., Ark., md. 17 June 1860, John James MARRS.
  - 3-10. ALLRED, Anna "Annie", b. c. 1843, Osage Twp., Newton Co., Ark. md. 1st Jasper BIRCHUM; md. 2d. George GIBSON.
  - 3-11. ALLRED, Mary Emily, b. c. 1845, Osage Twp., Newton Co., Ark. md. Jackson Kirby.
  - 3-12. ALLRED, Orlena, b. c. 1846, Osage Twp., Newton Co., Ark., md. Solomon Kirby.
  - 3-13. ALLRED, Adeline, b. c. 1848, Ark. d. when small.
  - 3-14. ALLRED, Nelson, b. c. 1849 in Ark. died c. age 7.
  - 3-15. ALLRED, Susan, b. in Ark. died c. age 9 or 10.
  - 3-16. ALLRED, Reuben Kirby, b. 10 April 1853, Carroll Co. Ark., md. 16 Sept. 1896, Laura Johnson. d. 27 Dec. 1931, Carroll Co., Ark.

- 3-17. ALLRED, Eliza, b. in Ark., md. Robert FEWBEERY.
- 3-18. ALLRED, Cynthia, b. in Ark., died at age 5. It is thought that all these children were bd. at Liberty Cemetery.

Of the above children, see page 22, for descendants of William Thomas McCollough and Annie Bunch, daughter of Nathaniel ALLRED (3-1) and Adeline Boswell.

- 3-2. Allred, John, see p.22.
- 3-3. Allred, Frances A. md. J. Joseph Wright: children:
  - 4-1. WRIGHT, Burr
  - 4-2. WRIGHT, Vina
  - 4-3. WRIGHT, Bradley
  - 4-4. WRIGHT, Mary
  - 4-5. WRIGHT, Kate, md. STONE
  - 4-6. WRIGHT, Triphenia
  - 4-7. WRIGHT, Abner
  - 4-8. WRIGHT, De
  - 4-9. WRIGHT, Belle
  - 4-10. WRIGHT, Willie
  - 4-11. WRIGHT, Frank
  - 4-12. WRIGHT, Dillard
  - 4-13. WRIGHT, Mattie
  - 4-14. WRIGHT, Nancy, died in infancy.
- 3-5. ALLRED, Sarah, md. John BOSWELL; both died of typhoid, together with their infant daughter.
- 3-6. ALLRED, Phoebe, md. WHITELEY, Andrew J., (b. 15 March 1827 in Ala.-d. Nov. 1902, son of Samuel and Lucy (MAINARD) Whiteley), 14 Aug. 1859, Newton Co. Ark. Encebe d. 21 June 1918. Children:
  - 4-1. WHITELEY, Annie Matilda, md. David McDonnell.
  - 4-2. WHITELEY, Samuel B., 1 Feb. 1863-1 Oct. 1863
  - 4-3. WHITELEY, James Larkin, 17 May 1865-16 Feb. 1870
  - 4-4. WHITELEY, John Nelson, b. 5 Sept. 1866,
  - 4-5. WHITELEY, Lucy Emaline, md. John Roselle
  - 4-6. WHITELEY, Orlena Jane, 14 Oct. 1870-27 July 1877
  - 4-7. WHITELEY, Martha Frances, md. James K. P. Gripe
  - 4-8. WHITELEY, Nancy Joan, md. William KEITH
  - 4-9. WHITELEY, Amanda C., md. Frank WHORTON
  - 4-10. WHITELEY, Andrew J., md. Emma PRICE
  - 4-11. WHITELEY, Franklin Munro, md. AltaHUBBELL.
- 3-9. ALLRED, Nancy, md. John James Marrs (8 Oct. 1839, Prairie Grove, Washington Co., Ark., son of James and Sarah Berry (Arnett) Marrs). Nancy died May 1932 at Osage, Ark. John James Marrs died in Aug. 1932 at Harrison, Boone Co., Ark. Both bd. in Maplewood Cem. Harrison, Boone Co., Ark. Children:
  - 4-1. MARRS, Obedience Eliza, b. 28 March, 1861, md. William Alfred Carlton.
  - 4-2. MARRS, Anna Josephine, b. 2 Aug. 1864, md. Alfred B. Wilson
  - 4-3. Marrs, Orlena Frances, md. William Grant Clark.
  - 4-4. Marrs, Mary Melvina, md. James O. Jones
  - 4-5. Marrs, Nathaniel Lafayette, md. Nellie Buys
  - 4-6. Marrs, Nevada Sophia, md. Wm. M. Murphy
  - 4-7. Marrs, Stillman Bradley, md. Lou Bircham
  - 4-8. Marrs, Haddassah Jane, died age 8 months in Neb.
  - 4-9. Marrs, John Franklin, md. Mava Dodson
  - 4-10. Marrs, Nancy Edith, md. Albert P. Andrews, twi
  - 4-11. Marrs, James P. Ada, md. James Wait Hill
  - 4-12. Marrs, Samuel Erasmus, md. Marilla E. Caster. (information of John Franklin Marrs, Harrison, Ark.)
- 3-10. Allred, Anna, md. 1st Jasper Birchum, who died in the Confederate Army; md. 2d. George Gibson. Family removed to Texas. Children:
  - 4-1. BIRCHUM, Nancy Malissa J. "Jay"
  - 4-2. GIBSON, William Larkia
  - 4-3. GIBSON, Cynthia
  - 4-4. GIBSON, Jane
  - 4-5. GIBSON, Josephine
  - 4-6. GIBSON, Parmelia
  - 4-7. GIBSON, Reuben, died in infancy
  - 4-8. GIBSON, Winnie
- 3-11. ALLRED, Mary Emily, md. Jackson Kirby who died when Effie, was six weeks old. Children:
  - 4-1. Kirby, Samuel Fletcher
  - 4-2. Kirby, Reuben Foster
  - 4-3. Kirby, Joseph Fagan
  - 4-4. Kirby, John Fleming
  - 4-5. Kirby, Effie Floella
- 3-12. Allred, Orlena, md. Solomon Kirby. At her death he remarried and the family moved to Texas. Childre:
  - 4-1. Kirby, Samuel
  - 4-2. Kirby, Polk
  - 4-3. Kirby, Lafayette "Fayet"
  - 4-4. Kirby, Nettie
  - 4-5. Kirby, Janet (may be Nettie above)
  - 4-6. Kirby, an infant which died.

This is only a part of the information of Mrs. Smith, those portions which might be important to the McCollough family.

Edna Hazel McCullough Lowery  
209 Noland St.  
Falls Church, Virginia 22046

May 1980

McCOLLOUGH  
Family

Donated by  
Bill Yarwood

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

The Orange County California  
Genealogical Society

DOES NOT CIRCULATE

LIST OF RESEARCHERS McCULLOUGH/McCULLOCH/ McCULLAH, etc - 1980

Betty R. Summers, 1404 Bellaire Drive, Colo Springs, Colo 80909 (Secretary)  
Mr Bill Yarwood, 1250 N. State College Blvd, Anaheim Calif 92806 (# 31)  
Dana Hazel Lowery, 209 Noland St, Falls Church, VA 22046 (researcher)

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Mary Aulman, 806 Cleveland, Woodland, CA 95695  
Walter W. Adams, 127 Greenbury Dr, Elkview, W. VA 25071  
Rachel Bishop, 305 Lakewood Drive, Moneta, VA 24121  
Dr F.R. Nicholas Carter M.D. 124 S. Jacob St, South Bend, IND 46617  
E. Marlene Coleman, 1021 E. Lincoln Ave, Columbus, OH, 43229  
J. Katherine Lee Colburn, 1887 Northcliff Dr. Columbus, OH 43229  
Mrs Nellie Cook, Route 1 Box 60 Jenkins, Missouri 65611  
Mrs Joyce Dabney, Rt 3 Box 86 St Francis, KS 67756  
Mrs Robert Eberle #2 Brookside Court, Edwardsville, ILL 62025  
Mrs Alice H. Eldson 1135 Kenwood Street, Winston-Salem N.C. 27103  
Mrs Lola Evans 4260 Chicago Rd, Warren , MICH 48092  
James Mason Fritz, 517 Crafton Ave, Pitman N.J. 08071  
Mrs Gertrude Gray, 17833 6th Ave S.W., Seattle, Washington 98166  
Mrs Viola Gantz (her mother) - Rt 2 Box 23A Rush Springs, OKLA 73082  
USS Joan R. Hankey, USN, 3602 Tristan Court, Annandale VA 22003  
Mrs Louis J. Hamel 6286 Bryce Canyon Ave, Las Vegas, NEV 89110  
Mrs Joe P. Harding 719 10th Ave, Carlville, Iowa 52241  
Mrs Marjorie Heddleston, 227 W. Ohio St, Walters, OKLA 73752  
Mrs Jean Illick, 1022 Hackberry Ave, Modesto CA 95350  
Mrs Leva L. Johnson 361 Galra Ave, Ukiah, Calif 95482  
Mrs Ginny Kane, 1410 Pembroke Lane, Anaheim, CA 92804  
Eileen McCULLOUGH Kneipfer, 503 N. Main St, North Canton, OHIO 44720  
Richard Kyle 9449 Greenbrier Way, Fair Oaks, CA 95628  
Mrs Oscar Lange 268 N. 8th Street, Madras, ORE 97741  
Joan K. Lince 285 Riverside Drive, NY, NY 10025  
Miss Jimmie D. McSween 5815 Mesquite, Dallas, Texas 75206  
Mrs Linda (McCullough) Gleason, 3242 N. 15th St, Terra Haute, IND 47804  
McCULLOUGH, J.F. 2126 Garfield Ave, Salt Lake City, Utah 84108  
McCULLOCH, Mrs T.R. 608 Union St, Richmond, TX 77469  
McCULLOUGH, Mr T.O. Route 1, Chilcra, PA 16025  
McCULLOCH, Mrs Brady, P.O. Box 193, Huntsville, TX 77340  
McCULLOCH, Paul R. 6824 S.W. Raleighwood Way, Portland, Ore 97225  
McCULLOUGH, J.S. 1211 Eastport Ave, Uhrichville, OHIO 44683  
McCULLOUGH, Katherine, P.O. Box 303, Salem ARK 72576  
McCULLOUGH, J. Edmund 105 Mansfield Ave, Shelby, OHIO 44875  
McCULLOUGH, Mrs David C. (Diane) 1803 Susquehannock Dr, McLean VA 22101  
McCULLOUGH, Scott, 17582 Avon, Detroit, MICH 48219  
McCULLOUGH, Mrs. Sue 704 Eastwood Ave, Mansactar, OHIO 43130  
McCULLOUGH, Theodore, Box 190 Chandlerville, ILL 62627  
Beth McCULLOUGH Oaks RR # 1 Monmouth, ILL 61462  
Mrs Winston R. Peterson R. 1 Box 93 Arbuckle, CA 95912  
Iris Griffith Rich Route # 2 Box 156 Baxter Springs, KS 66713  
Mrs Helen E. Rouse P.O. Box 184, Owensboro KY 42301  
Mrs Herbert J. Sanders P.O. Box 266 Edison, GA 31746  
Jeanne Schnittgen Star Route Box 36, Box 290AA Havre, Montana 59501

List of Researchers McCULLOUGH/McCULLOCH (continued) - 1980

Mary Lou Ulmer Sharr R 3 Boc 228 Marysville, MO 64468  
Mrs V. Thurston Box 103, Delphos, KS 67436 MO 64106  
Mrs Mabel Glenn Timmerman, Vista Del Rio 11, 700 E. 8th Street, Kansas City /  
Mrs Evelyn M. Walker Route 1 Box 309 Hillsborough, N.C. 27278  
Mrs Fredrick H. Weals 551 E. Dana Ave, Ridgecrest CA 93555  
Mrs David A. Wible 34230 Cannon Rd, Solon, OHIO 44139  
Mrs Melva Wilbur 310 W. Orchard Ave, Shepherd, MICH 48883  
Mrs Doris Williams 600 N. Walnut St Apt 2, Columbus City, IND 46725  
C.J. Wires, Sr 708 Beechwood Dr, Wooster, OHIO 44691

\*\*\*\*\*

(The following from Oct 1979 on, in order of joining, not alphabetical):

Ethel B. Redfield 13680 Robleda Rd, Los Altos Hills CA 94022  
W.E. Rushing, 3582 Oak St, Jacksonville, Fla 32205  
Mrs Dixie Lee Swoager, 3375 Hiwood Drive, Pittsburg PA 15234  
Annabelle Bowlin (DAR) 25571 Amanda, San Bernadino CA 92404  
William R. Jackson 3601 Almeda Dr, Toledo, OHIO 43612  
Mrs CA.A. Rechenthin, 3605 Antelope Trail, Temple TX 76501  
Dr Calia M. Sidel, 815 Neyeland Drive, Apt # 5, Knoxville, TENN 37901  
Mr Harold G. McQuitty, 4041 Washakie, Casper, WYP 82601  
Mr Willis G. Corbitt, 707 S.W. Madison St, Apt 406, Portland ORE 97205  
Mrs Gilbert Groeper, 232 Midland Dr, Wright City, MO 63390  
Mrs Mary W. Jackson (Morris D.) 3120 Napoleon CT, Birmingham ALA, 35243  
Mr Ned Kellar, 2815 Gomer Ave, Colo Springs, CO 80910  
Mrs Harry (Lois) McCULLOUGH 79 Elmridge Rd, Mansfield, OH 44907  
Donald H. McCULLOUGH, 697 Reservoir Dr, Apt # 1, San Bernadino CA 924--  
MS Raji (McCULLOUGH) Ware, 1305 N. Beverly Dr, Beverly Hills, CA 90210  
Don E. McCULLOUGH, 3291 E. Artesia Blvd, Long Beach, CA 90805  
Mrs Eleanor B. Johnson, 438 Sherwood Pk Drive, Springfield, OH 45505  
Joe R. Harding, P.O. Box 54097, Atlanta, GA, 30308  
Mrs Norma B. McCULLOUGH, 73 Hilltop Acres, Washington, PA 15301  
Mrs Carol Brooks P.O. Box 1954 Forks, WASH, 98331  
Dr Lucy P. McCULLOCH, 3617 S. Leisure World Blvd, Silver Spring, MD 20906  
Roger W. McCULLOUGH, 201 N. Smith Street, New Carlisle, OHIO 45344

CLAM McCULLOUGH/McCULLOCH LIST OF RESEARCHERS 1980

The honor of being first on the roster of researchers goes to Dr F.R. Nicholas Carter, of South Bend, IND - who, although 87 years old - has continued the search for the parentage of his three McCULLOUGH sisters (one an ancestor) who moved to Clinton Co, IND from Montgomery and Bath Counties, KY. With the help of McCULLOUGH MEMOS, our newsletter and Mrs Lowery, he has located not only the parents, but the grandparents, as well. His research is thorough and well documented ( 31 pages worth ! ) I congratulate him on a job well done !

LINEAGE of Dr Carter:

- I. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Whitson McCULLOUGH, married Dec 19, 1751 in Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, VA - his 3rd great grand parents. The parish registry gives two listed sons:  
William McCULLOUGH, born May 19th, 1754  
James McCULLOUGH, born Nov 29th, 1756
- II. James McCULLOUGH, the son, enlisted in Stafford Co VA and became a Lieutenant in the Rev. War. His name is listed with two other "James McCULLY/McCULLOUGHs" who served also in the Rev War, on a brass placque which hangs on the wall of the Montgomery County, KY courthouse: Unraveling which of these three was his ancestor took Dr Carter a long time. (More about another one later).
- III. The family listed in the census of Montgomery Co KY in 1810 and in Bath County KY (which was made from Montgomery Co) for James McCULLOCK (Bath Co 1820) is: 5 boys, 3 girls, plus mother & father.
- IV. The three daughters of James McCULLOCK/McCULLY/McCULLOUGH were:
  - A. Elizabeth McCULLOUGH Born 1778, died 13 July, 1850 Clinton Co, IND she married 1) Rueben HUGHES 8/21/1813, when she was 35 & he was eight years younger. He was born 1789 and died 10/8/1836. She married 2) Jesse CARTER, the great-grandfather of Dr Carter.
  - B. Lydia McCULLOUGH, who married John HENSLEY, a circuit riding preacher. They had no children. (They were married 1823 in KY)
  - C. Lucy Malinda McCULLOUGH, who married Joseph Sanford HARDIN in Bath Co, KY on 10/17/1830. She was much younger than her two sisters. Her father, James McCULLOUGH, was 74 the year she married.

QUERY: What are the names of the five sons in this family ? Where did Benjamin and Elizabeth WHITSON McCULLOUGH (or McCULLOCH) come from ? Did Benjamin and Elizabeth die in VA - or migrate elsewhere ? Both sons listed above - William and James, moved to KY - probably via the Ohio River to Mayeville, KY and thence inland.

\*\*\*\*\*

Miss Jimmie D. McSWEEN ancestry:

I. James McCULLOUGH , Mt Sterling, Montgomery Co, KY - the second of the three listed on the brass placque mentioned by Dr Carter, above. She has sent me his will and his pension application # S 30570. He was born c 1760, in ROYAN COUNTY, N.C. and died 1838 in Montgomery Co, KY. Married Eleanor \_\_\_\_\_ . She was listed in 1840 census, Montgomery Co, KY but not in 1850 - presumably died between those dates. The will of James McCULLOUGH lists the following children:

- A. Drusilla McCULLOUGH (GARWOOD, deceased in 1838 - had children)
- B. Jane McCULLOUGH (WILSON \_ deceased in 1838- daughter Ann)
- C. Catherine McCULLOUGH (deceased - dau Polly - later called Mary)
- D. Elizabeth McCULLOUGH (WILSON, wife of Samuel) b. 10/6/1800; d. 31/8/1869.

RESEARCHERS LIST 1980

p 2 Line of Miss Jimmie D. McSween (continued)

- E. Simeon McCULLOUGH
- F. James McCULLOUGH
- G. Polly McCULLOUGH (Richie)
- H. John McCULLOUGH b. 30 Sept 1805; d. 22 Mar 1878, never married
- I. Daniel McCULLOUGH b. c 1808, d. 1864, Married Mary FICKLIN
- J. William McCULLOUGH b. \_\_\_\_\_ d. 10 Sept 1871 m. Sallie E. WHILSETT
- K. Thomas McCULLOUGH (who was deaf and mute) no
- L. Hannah McCULLOUGH: m. NEWSOME and \_\_\_\_\_ SCHOOLER (children)
- M. Fereby McCULLOUGH b. 3 Oct 1819 d. 28 Mar 1895, m. John Henry JONES

Fereby McCULLOUGH is the ancestor of Miss McSween. She has been told that her ancestor, James McCULLOUGH had 18 or 19 children. He named 13 in his will. It is thought that Elizabeth was the last child of his first wife and John the first child of the second wife. Parents of either wife are unknown.

- I.M. Fereby McCULLOUGH JONES was her great-grandmother. Children:
  - Eleanor Jane JONES married KIRK
  - John Thomas JONES
    - Armilda JONES, married BIRDWELL
    - Sarah Emily JONES - married KARNES
    - William Matthew JONES (died young)
    - Susan JONES (died young)
    - John Daniel JONES, her grandfather.

Miss McSween's mother, Fereby Jones McSween was the daughter of John Daniel. Of the family given above: Elizabeth WILSON's family; John Henry JONES family; Daniel McCULLOUGH and family; William McCULLOUGH and family and John and Thomas McCULLOUGH moved to TEXAS, arriving on Christmas Eve in 1855 in Hill County. Hannah McCULLOUGH also came with them.

\*\*\*\*\*

Line of: Walter Adams I do not have a pedigree chart, but he states  
127 Greenberry Dr that the following names appear in his wife's  
Elkview, W. VA 25071 ancestry chart:

1. Jennie (Jane or Jane Ann) McCULLOUGH b. 1831, married Alexander De Groot ca 1864 prob NYC; died 13 Nov 1919 Brooklyn NY 88 years old. He needs her parents.
2. Mary McCULLOCH b. ca 1842-46 prob in Egalsbarn Renfrewshire, Scot; died 1873. Her father Findlay McCULLOCH, Egalsbarn barber, who married Rebecca YOUNG (b. ca 1802; died 1861)

\*\*\*\*\*

Line of: Rachel Bishop Descends from Sarah Martha McCULLOUGH, b. 1812  
305 Lakewood Dr in Rockbridge Co, VA, dau of John McCULLOUGH .  
Moneta, VA 24121 Sarah m. John PARSONS, b. 1810 Rockbridge Co.  
Married 1843 Rockbridge Co. No place of death listed for either. a "Peter McC" put up bond for the marriage of one of their daughters. HE was probably a brother of Sarah Martha, she thinks. I have not heard since 1978, but presume she is still hunting more information.

\*\*\*\*\*

RESEARCHER'S LIST 1980

LINEAGE OF:

Mr Ned Kellar  
2815 Gomer Ave  
Colo Springs, CO 80910

J. Edmund McCOLLOUGH  
105 Mansfield Ave  
Shelby, Ohio 44875

Mrs Norma B. McCULLOUGH  
73 Hilltop Acres Rd  
Washington, PA 15301

Jeanne Schnittgen  
Star Route Box 36  
Box 29 AA  
Havre, Mont 59501

I. Immigrant ancestor - from Ireland to N.J. about 1780 - John McCULLOUGH or McCOLLOUGH. Moved about 1789 to Wash Co, PA. Wife: Sarah. She died 26 Sept 1846. Both Buried Edgar's Cem, Wash Twp, Wash Co, PA. No information on his death date.

II. John McCOLLOUGH, b. 15 Nov 1780 N.J..(one of four sons and two dau.) Married #1. Stacy DUNN about 1800. Her parentage unknown, but probably a daughter of either Samuel DUNN or Isaac DUNN of Greene Co, PA. She was born Feb 4, 1784; died Holmes Co, OHIO 25 Dec 1821. He married # 2 Hannah GARRISON, her cousin..

III. Joseph McCOLLOUGH, child # 2 of John/Stacy DUNN McCOLLOUGH, b. 27 May 1807; died 1879. Married Margaret Matthewson or Mattheson or Mallison. She died 1881 IND. He is the g-grandfather of J.. Edmund McCOLLOUGH.

III. Moses McCOLLOUGH, brother of Joseph, # 9 child of John/Stacy McCOLLOUGH, b. 15 July 1815 died 23 Oct 1853 IND; married 2 April 1835 Eliza KORNE/KARN. Lived Holmes Co, Ohio and De Kalb Co, IND.

Mrs Norma McCULLOUGH descends from William McCULLOUGH, a brither of John, b. 1788 N.J. died 18 Mar 1877 PA. Married Rebecca DUNN, dau of Isaac DUNN; b. 28 Nov 1786, died 26 April 1863. Both buried Edgar's Cem. All their children born Washington Co, PA.

Jeanne Schnittgen descends from Isabell McCOLLACK ( or McCOLLOUGH) known as "Jeals", who married 20 Dec 1832 James Hockenberry in Holmes Co, OHIO (she b. 1810), Dau of John/Stacy McCOLLOUGH, above. She had son McKelvy, who was born c 1830 - raised HOCKENBERRY, but older members of the family say he had "real" name beginning with "Mc". Isabell m. as "McCULLOCK".

This was a very large family and probably there are more descendents not now known to the group. I ALSO have the listings of descendents of a "HUGH McCULLOCH, who died 1839 in Holmes Co, OHIO and left eight sons, named in his will. These sons have been carried through the 1860 census so far. Will send list of families to anyone who thinks they might connect. Mrs Lowery thinks that Joseph McCULLO' in Huron County, OHIO, b. N.J. might be another brother in this family (son of John, immigrant) Does anyone know anything about this Joseph McCULLO' ?

\*\*\*\*\*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

Line of:

Mrs Mary Aulman  
806 Cleveland St  
Woodland, CA 95695

Mrs Barbara Peterson  
Route 1 Box 93  
Arbuckle, CA 95412

.....  
Lyle Gunning  
Sudson, Ohio

Dave Hanrahan  
227 Moraine (S.)  
Tulare, CA 92374

Mrs Jessamine Young Wooten  
1808 Elmwood Dr  
Montsville, Alabama 35801

Mr Burton Milward

REFERENCES: the "McCULLOUGH  
FAMILY by John McCULLOUGH III"

and  
"JOHN YOUNG, KENTUCKY PIONEER  
AND HIS KIN" by Jessamine  
Wooten.

\*\* NOTE: Lawson McCULLOUGH  
very prominent in Lexington  
KY area. Had many sons,  
apparently (see early census)

This line may go into OHIO & IND.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Line of:

Mrs Eileen Knipfer  
803 N. Main St  
North Canton, OH 44720

Mrs Joe Four  
1218 N. Washington Rd  
Troy, Ohio 45373

ANCESTOR: James McCULLOUGH from County Derry,  
IRELAND, who d. 1781 Cumberland Co, PA, & his  
wife, Martha. Children: John McCULLOUGH;  
James McCULLOUGH; Mary McCULLOUGH; Hance McC.;  
and Elizabeth McCULLOUGH, all born PA except  
#1. John, who was born 1748 in New Castle, DEL.  
He married #1 Mary McKINNIE; #2 Elizabeth CUNN-  
INGHAM. Children by Mary McKINNIE: Josiah, James,  
Mattie. Four children by #2: Alexander White  
McCULLOUGH; Jane McCULLOUGH; John McCULLOUGH;  
and Elizabeth McCULLOUGH. #1. Alexander b. 1810  
in Franklin Co, PA; d. 1889 Champaign ILL, m.  
Elizabeth Hecker SEYLAR. Eight children: Fred  
Frank McCULLOUGH thier ancestor, born Frostburg,  
MD, married Yolano Co, CA; died Yolo Co, CA 1930.  
Has other information about family members..

Mrs Lowery says James McCULLOUGH was the brother  
of Archibald McCULLOUGH who was married at Old  
Swedes Church, Wilmington DEL by license on  
May 13, 1751 to Elizabeth LAWSON. Three known  
children by Archibald: 1. Archibald 2. Cynthia  
3. Lawson. #1 child, Archibald, was scalped  
at the massacre of schoolmaster Enoch Brown &  
nine other students and was the only survivor.  
This is mentioned in an account written by John  
McCULLOUGH of his capture. Another cousin of  
John McCULLOUGH was one of the students - it  
was not known if this were a brother or sister.  
Archibald McCULLOUGH & wife Elizabeth moved to  
PA, MD, VA and eventually to KY, where they  
died and are buried.

James McCULLOUGH, d. 1785 in W. Pennsboro ,  
Cumberland Co, PENN & Elizabeth LIVINGSTON b.  
1733 died 1793, who had eight children. One,  
Archibald, md Isabella CLENDENIN. Archibald  
died in Shelby or Auglaize Co, Ohio about 1832.  
Isabella dau of James Clendenin (died in 1785,  
and Isabella Huston) There is considerable data  
on this line .....

IS IT POSSIBLE THAT THIS LINE CONNECTS IN SOME  
WAY WITH THE LINE ABOVE ???????

\*\*\*\*\*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

Line of :  
Mrs R. S.. Turner  
(non-member)  
former address:  
1515 Neptune Lane  
Houston TX 77058  
Mail returned to Lowery

Descends from John McCULLOUGH b. 1794 PENN and wife Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_; died 1840 in WAYNE CO, IND. Elizabeth still living in Wayne Co 1872. Ch: Esther, John, Samuel, Elizabeth, Louisa, Nancy A., George Washington, Thomas Benton. Mrs Lowery has John's father: James McCULLOUGH, who came from northern IRE. See Davis Co, IND p 735 .....

\*\*\*\*\*

Scott McCULLOUGH  
17582 Avon  
Detroit, MICH 48219

Descends from Great-grandfather James McCULLOUGH b. 1803 PENN. Interested in finding parents, etc. He has not sent pedigree sheets or family group sheets or areas where family migrated and lived, as yet .....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Paul Wilber (Melva)  
310 W. Orchard Ave  
Shepherd, MICH 48883

Grandmother: Sarah Jane McCULLOUGH married WORD came from Greene Co, PENN. This is all the information I have on this family.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mr T.O. McCOLLOUGH  
Route 1  
Chicora, PA 16025

William McCOLLOCH and possible beother John McCOLLOCH came to USA after the "uprisings" History says their home near Edinburgh, Scot. Came to N.J.; moved to VA; then to PENN (or to TENN, and then PENN). William forebearer of T.O. McCOLLOUGH. Dates of this man unknown He disappeared between what is now Wheeling W.VA and Ft Pitt, PA. Lost his wife and family in Indian raids (massacred), His son John b. PENN, east of Holston R. in 1770; raised by German family named GREIB/GREIFF/GREB (This could have been changed to GRIPE or CRIPE, I think... from my family searchings). John married Elizabeth SPANGLER of Luzerne Co, PENN. Died Butler Co, PA 1847. Both buried family cem Chicora, PA. William said to be Physician. John's occupation unknown. There is a rumor that John McCOLLOCH, who came over with William is supposed to be the father of the Major Samuel McCOLLOCH of the "Leap" fame (the Short CREEK family).

\*\*\*\*\*

Line of Ginny Kane  
1410 Pembroke Lane  
Anheim, CA 92804

Believes that Samuel McCULLOUGH 1787 - 185\_; is possibly great-great grandfather. He lived Anwell Twp, Washington Co, PA and moved to Belmont Co, OHIO where he died. Wife Jane, 1795-1878 died and buried Belmont Co, OH. Crumines; History of Wash Co, PA states that Samuel Sr emigrated from IRELAND to Wash Co, PA and had three sons: James, John (died young) and Samuel. She needs help on this .....

\*\*\*\*\*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

Mrs Dixie Lee Swoager  
3375 Hiwood Drive  
Pittsburgh, PA 15234

John McCULLOUGH 1770-1847, who married Elizabeth SPANGLER. (See lineage of T.O. McCOLLOUGH, on previous page). Their son was John McCOLLOUGH, Jr, b. 1805; married Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_ Granddau: Catherine McCOLLOUGH, b. 1835; married James McKEEVER; g-granddau Anastasia McKEEVER b. 1860 married Wm KEATING. Their son, Wm KEATING, was her father; married Beatrice CARLIN.

\*\*\*\*\*

Line of:  
CDR Joan R. Hankey, USN  
3602 Tristan Court  
Annadale, VA 22003.

Descends from a Sarah McCULLOUGH, dau of Jane and \_\_\_\_\_ McCULLOUGH. Jane died 1820/21 Allegheny Co, PA. Will Bk II p 226. Jane's husband may have been son of a "James" McCULLOUGH Sarah married #1 Joseph McClINTOCK; md #2 \_\_\_\_\_ SIMPSON.

\*\*\*\*\*

Line of:  
Mrs V. Thurston  
Box 103  
Delphos, KS 67436

Descends from: James Tarbet McCULLOUGH, son of Alexander and Elizabeth McCOLLOUGH/McCULLOUEH (? son of John and Esther GAMBLE) McCOLLOUGH ?) James b. 14 Dec 1820 Harrison Co, OH; died 5 April 1889; md 29 Jan 1843 Mary Gunnis BROWN (1826-1878) died Marietta, IOWA.

and

Mr J.F. McCOLLOUGH  
2126 Garfield Ave  
Salt Lake City UT 84108

She has descendants.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Fern J. Hamel  
6286 Bryce Canyon Ave  
Las Vegas, NEV 89110

Francis Turner McCULLOUGH b. 23 June 1825, OHIO and Miss Nancy Jane BLACK b. 21 Apr 1826 OH; moved to MISSOURI after 1850. Living Adams Co, OHIO 1850. Ch: Mary Margaret, Rosanna Adeline, Isaac Stuart, Hadessa Emaline, Nancy Jane, Martha Ann, Eliza, and William Jasper McCULLOUGH. Need parents, etc.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs David C. McCULLOUGH  
1803 Susquehannock Dr  
McLean VA 22101

I. great-grandfather: James L. McCULLOUGH, born 29 Nov 1830, md Katherine SNYDER (b 1841)  
II. grandfather James Burt McCULLOUGH, b. 1873 Brookville, PENN; died 20 Nov 1959 Findley, OH married Bertha Alice PUGH (1873-1957) OHIO;  
III. Father: Harry Clifford McCULLOUGH b 1905 OHIO, married Dorothy Mae PADEN b. 1980 OHIO. Their son, David Clifford McCULLOUGH, b. 1935, her husband.

\*\*\*\*\*

CLAN McCULLOUGH/McCULLOCH LIST OF RESEARCHERS 1980 (continued)

Lineage of Ruth McCULLOUGH Oaks

R R # 1 Monmouth, Ill 61462

(Line from Guernsey, Co, OHIO)

Robert McCULLOUGH married Mary Jane Reed One from County Downs, IRE and one from County Antrim. His brother, John, advised them coming to Ohio  
FOUR CHILDREN: David; Alexander (1825-1895); Thomas (1827-1904); John (1829-1909). She has marriages and children of these four sons. Her grandfather was Thomas McCULLOUGH, wife Sarah Ann Taylor. She is collecting information on this branch for a booklet.....

\*\*\*\*\*

E. Marlene Coleman  
1021 E. Lincoln Ave  
Columbus, OHIO 43229

Line of descent as known:

#19 on her pedigree chart:  
Helen McCULLOCH, dau of John  
b. 27 Jan 1788 Lanarkshire, SCOT.  
m. James BUCHANAN 27 June 1780 (born)  
born in Perth, Scotland; They had  
dau, Margaret BUCHANAN b. 19 Oct 1818  
Renfrewshire, Scotland; d. c 1849 Scot.  
She married James RICHMOND, b. 1816,  
Scotland; died 1861 Johnson Co, KY.  
The line continues through RICHMOND....

ALTHOUGH this line would be unconnected to McCULLOCHs who came to USA quite early - or at least, connections might be hard to prove, perhaps the area they came from might ring a bell with someone.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Eleanor B. Johnson  
438 Sherwood Pk Drive  
Springfield, OHIO 45505

LINEAGE: Her maternal grandmother:  
Effie M. McCULLOUGH b 18 June 1872  
in Montgomery Co, OH; d. 1927 OH.  
G-grandfather: George Wm McCULLOUGH,  
b. 1842 Romney, Hampshire Co, VA;  
married Mary Abigail POLING 1869;  
died 1938 in Palo Alto, Calif. Her  
g-g-grandfather, John W. McCULLOUGH,  
b. 7 Dec 1817 probably VA also; died  
1882 OH; married Harriet SMARR. The  
3rd g-grandfather was Charles McC.,  
born VA and his wife was Frances  
BROWN, also born VA.

\*\* She notes: "According to "Hearsay",  
2 brothers, born on the boundry of  
Scotland and Ireland, came over to  
America in the early 17th century  
One of whom she descends from."  
(Unfortunately, the is no "boundry"  
between Scotland and Ireland.....)

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Leva Johnson  
301 Clara Ave  
Ukiah, CA 95482

Mrs Johnson descends from Henry  
McCULLOUGH, BORN VIRGINIA, who  
moved to Missouri, probably in the  
1820 time period. Married 2nd,  
Delilah HAMILTON in 1827. Had 6 sons  
by first wife - names unknown. Nine  
children by second wife. Her ancestor  
Robert McCULLOUGH, to Calif about  
1854, married there; lived Lake Co.

Mrs Johnson seeking parentage of  
Henry; names of first wife & sons.

CLAN McCULLOUGH/McCULLOCH LIST OF RESEARCHERS 1980

C.J. Wires Sr  
(member)

I have no new information on Mr. Wires ancestry. As  
As of three years ago, he had only very sketchy lines:  
Nancy McCULLOCH.... born ? died ? Married ?  
dau of Nancy and \_\_\_\_\_ ? Elizabeth; b. ?  
died ? Married Ferdinand HOISINGTON b. 1842 died ?  
where ? Is collecting WIRES, ZANE, HOISINGTON  
and McCULLOCH information - all in OHIO at the same  
time..... Has children Ferdinand and Elizabeth...

\* \* \* \* \*

James M. Fritz  
(member)

Descends from John McCULLOUGH b. IRELAND c 1817;  
died Nov 1901 N.J.; wife Elizabeth W. MAGEE of McKEE  
b. ca 1817 IRE died 1 Nov 1897 N.J.. Has found 1850  
census in PENN listing John and family of three young  
children (Martha J., Hannah, and Charles); also a  
"Haanah, age 86," probably mother, born IRE ; and  
Jane age 40, Isabella, age 18 and Robert age 15. He  
found Isabella, age 81 and single, died 1897 buried  
in McCULLOUGH plot in Pleasantville, N.J.. She was  
one of two sisters of John McCULLOUGH. (The other was  
named "Hannah") This 1850 census published by the  
PENN HISTORICAL SOCIETY and contains names not found  
in earlier copies of the 1850 census !

\* \* \* \* \*

Marianne Gern  
P.O. Box 405  
Rock Hill, N.Y. 12775  
(non-member)

Descends from: Samuel McCULLOUGH b. 1800 d. 1871  
married 1825 to Margaret ROBINSON (1807/1885)  
Their son: John Taylor McCULLOUGH (1833/1899) m.  
Mary BIGGER. Died Plain City OH. Son of John Taylor;  
Samuel Bigger McCULLOUGH, b. 1869 Union Co, OH; died  
1940 Plain City, OH. Dau, Isabel McCULLOUGH b. 1898  
married Charles Harold FERGUSON. Marianne Ferguson  
GARN is thier daughter.

\* \* \* \* \*

James W. Lowry  
Box 29 Benton, OH  
44654  
(non-member)

John G. McCULLOUGH b. c 1826, died prior 1905; m.  
Eliza Jane HASKINS (1826/bef 1905). John G. buried  
New Philadelphia Cem, OHIO. Names children. Working  
on a HASKINS genealogy. Second wife of John MILONE  
of Guernsey Co, OHIO was Rebecca McCULLOUGH.

\* \* \* \* \*

Mrs Dorothy Panzer  
2521 E. Third St  
Downey, Calif  
(non-member)

Descends from Elizabeth McCULLOUGH, b. MD, died 1855,  
age 75 years, buried Centerville Cem, Belmont Co, OH  
married Arthur McKISSON on 23 June 1806 in Jefferson  
Co, OH. MAY be a sister to the three McCULLOUGH bro  
who came to area now Belmont Co, OH and founded Crab-  
apple Church (Pres.) Their names were Robert, William,  
and John - they came from Hopewell Twp, Washington Co,  
PA., in the early 1800's to OHIO.

\* \* \* \* \*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

Line of:  
Ethel B. Redfield  
13680 Robleda Dr  
Los Altos Hills, CA  
94022

VIRGINIA, Albermarle Co 1774-1828: Robert McCULLOCH, b. IRE 4 Sept 1743 md Sarah Wherry (b. 1745). He is supposed to be son of John McCULLOCH of County Antrim, IRE) Known to be sons: Thomas who md Mary McCUNE and Capt Robert who md Patsy MILLS. Others listed by some researchers are: John, James, Mary who md Jas. HARRIS; and Samuel who paid taxes in 1782. Sons Robert and Thomas to Howard and Cooper Counties, MISSOURI (1828-1853) Mrs Redfield lists searching in OREGON 1845-1883 and Santa Clara Co, CALIF.

Mrs Jean Illick  
1022 Hackberry Ave  
Modesto, CA 95350

Mrs Paul DeGood  
Route 2 Box 21  
St Francis, Kansas 67756

\* \* \* \* \*

Line of:  
Paul R. McCULLOCH  
6834 Raleighwood Way.  
Portland, ORE 97225

1. County Antrim, Belfast, IRE - 1700+ McCULLOCHs
2. Orange Co and Caswell Co, N.C. 1785-1830:  
I. Thomas McCULLOCH II. Joseph McCULLOCH
3. Clay and Clinton Counties MISSOURI 1829-1914  
II. Joseph McCULLOCH III. George McCULLOCH

Mrs Thelma Duncan Barr  
9519 El Monte  
Overland Park, KS 662077

Dorothy J. McCULLEY  
and Mary Bonds (sisters)  
Mary Bonds  
1400 Monticello Rd  
Irondale, ALA 35210  
(non-member)

Dorothy McCULLEY and Mary Bonds descend from I. Thomas McCULLOCH and II. Joseph McCULLOCH in Orange Co, NC.....

\* \* \* \* \*

Mrs Evelyn Walker  
Rt 1 Box 309  
Hillsborough, N.C. 27278

Lydia McCULLOCH b. 1 Jan 1810 d. 19 Feb 1885; md. James Richard MILLER 24 May 1836 (James b. 1810, died 1885 (8 days after Lydia). Lived ORANGE CO, N.C. Buried Little River Presbyterian Cem. Nine children - the youngest her grandfather. Seeking parents of Lydia.

\* \* \* \* \*

Mrs Alice Eidson  
1135 Kenwood St  
Winston-Salem N.C.  
27103

Her family name spelling is given as McCULLOH. The oldest known ancestor is James McCulloh, wife's name Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, who lived in Rowan Co, N.C. He died c 1814 (will dated 6-1- 1814) and she died c 1841 (will Aug 1841). Ten known children: Alfred Charles, Henry Eustace McCULLOH, Catherine, Amy, Penelope, Elizabeth, Betsy, Henrietta, Rebecca. She has marriages for most of these. Catherine was prob. th oldest, married BAREFIELD in NC - was md. by the time of father's will in 1814. Alfred McCULLOH her direct line. Charles McCULLOH to TEXAS. Amy and sis Rebecca to TENN - went there to live with an uncle named "George" \_\_\_\_\_. (Blount Co) then moved to Jeff Co, TN . Has further information but needs help.

\* \* \* \* \*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

TENNESSEE REFERENCES:

Mrs T.R. McCOLLOCH  
608 Union St  
Richmond, TX 77469

Dr Lacy Porter McCOLLOCH  
3617 S. Leisure World Blvd  
Silver Springs, MD 20906

Mrs T. R. McCOLLOCH descends from Robert Porter  
b. 23 May 1809 TENN; died 18 Jan 1885; md. 8 Oct  
1835 Christina CALDWELL. Her parents probably  
lived and died Blount Co, TENN, but she has no  
names or dates.

REFERENCE: McCOLLOCH-BUCHANAN  
GENEALOGY & SATER, DYER, MCCOLLOCH  
GENEALOGY by Clem McCULLOCH 1905.

"Thomas McCULLOCH and three brothers:  
Samuel, William, and John. Samuel,  
b. Augusta Co, VA ca 1778, died Blount  
Co, TENN 13 Feb 1845, Married twice  
or thrice. #1 Margaret PORTER; # 2.  
Elinor EWING." Mr Lacy Porter McC.  
descends from 7th child, James  
Alexander Lindsey McCOLLOCH (his  
grandfather)

\*\* Mrs Mabel Glenn Timmerman has  
a great-grandfather named George P.  
McCOLLOCH, who named a son PORTER.  
George P. McCOLLOCH was born 1808  
in Ohio. She is interteded in who  
his parents were and where they came  
from. Her direct descendency came  
from Jasper and surrounding counties  
IND. Mrs Timmerman is now 83 years  
old, and still searching.....

I wonder if possibly she ties in  
with this family in some way....

\*\*\*\*\*

Lola Evans  
4260 Chicago Rd  
Warren MICH 48092

POSSIBLE OTHER SEARCHERS:

Mrs Gilbert Groeper  
232 Midland Drive  
Wright City, MO 63390

Mrs Shirley Wilson  
Route 2  
Cobden, ILL

Faye Lenaire Sutton  
867 N. Lincoln St  
Orange, CA 92667  
(Mrs Lowery's mail returned)

Mrs Lillian B. Harmon  
4325 N.E. Halsey St # 15  
Portland, ORE 97231

McCULLY (or McCULLOCH) John, b. ca 1777, md.  
a Miss Ferris in Ashville, N.C.; died 1852 in  
Clifton Hills, MO (she died 1852, same place)  
Son John McCULLY b. 8 Apr 1800 Powell Valley TN  
died 1860 Randolph Co, MO md 1821 Sallie WHITE.  
She died 1844 Randolph Co, MO.

McCULLOUGH MEMOS Vol 2 # 2 page 4 says that <sup>a</sup>  
John McCULLY had 2 wives and 20 children. They  
are: (John and Jane FERRIS McCULLY); 1. Susan,  
md Elisha McDaniel 2. Peggy, md Valentine E.  
MAYO; 3. Marguerite M. md SCRUTCHFIELD; 4. Sarah,  
md Broadwater MATNEY; 5. Virginia, md Isaac BAKER;  
6. William McCULLY, md Mary MOYER; 7. Samuel, md  
Mildred MAYO; 8. John McCULLY md #1. Sallie  
WHITE and # 2 Lucy BRAMMER (He is the one with  
20 children ! (named: Samuel (died young); Sarah  
Jane, md John Martin TURNER; William; Elixabeth;  
Mary F.; Samuel W. (Daniel ??); Valentine; John  
Isaac L. "Loss". From 2nd wife: Martha A.;  
Thomas, Nancy, Joseph A. James H., Lucinda, Sam-  
antha or Cemantha; Lucy C.; Lee; Francis M.;  
Missouri Belle (others?))

Mrs Evans sent the following also: Family "traditions" state two versions:  
One: " John born and married Scotland, came to USA 1790-95." Second: " 210  
Scots Pres;byterians left northern Ireland, inc McCULLOCHs, McCUMBERS, McDANEILS  
MONTGOMERYs, PICKENS, etc - came to Wilmington N.C., Philadelphia, or Jamestown  
and drifted to N.C.; married and moved to Powell Valley, TENN; 1815 to Edwardsville  
1818-1822 to Howard Co, MO..

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

TENNESSEE CONNECTIONS

Mrs Nellie Cook  
Rt 1 Box 60  
Jenkins, MO 65611

All of these descend from Moses McCOLLOUGH, b 1796 N.C. He was in War of 1812 from TENN, moved to IND; To Newton and Carroll Co, ARK. He had two wives: Mary Ellen (Polly) FREED, dau of John FREED of Green Co, TENN; and #2. a widow, Martha WEEKS ALLRED. Mrs Cook is descended from the second wife, who with Moses had one child: Elish Newton Conway McCULLOUGH, called "Newt" apparently. This Newt lived somewhere near Mrs Lowery's ancestors in MISSOURI and was regarded as a "cousin" by them, although she can't figure out the relationship, since as far as she know, HER ancestors came from OHIO rather than TENN/N.C.

Mr Claude McCOLLOUGH  
17 Chinook  
North Little Rock ARK  
72116

All the rest descend from Moses and his first wife Mary Ellen FREED. Work has been done in TENN, in the Greene Co probate and deed records. Moses parents seem to be Thomas and Mary McCullough, but this is not proven yet. Thomas left a will but did not name children. Thomas may be related in some way to Joseph McCULLOUGH/McCULLAH, who had large land grants very early in TENN and sold some land to Thomas about 1808. Thomas in turn sold land To John FREED, father of "polly", Moses first wife.

Mrs C.B. Snow  
5629 Worrell Dr  
Ft Worth, TEXAS 76113

Jean Illick descends from Moses and Mary Ellen on her paternal line and from Thomas McCULLOCH of VA (Albermarle Co, son of Robert and Sarah Wherry) Left will in VA. Thomas, c 1828, wife Mary McCUNE.

Miss Shirley Clevenger  
Route 1 Verona  
McDowell MO

Mr Everett W. McCullough  
4944 Flora  
Kansas City, MO  
(Mrs Lowery mail returned)

Jean Illick  
1028 Hackberry Ave  
Modesto, Calif 95350

\* \* \* \* \*

Mrs Linda Gleason  
3242 N. 15th Street  
Terra Haute, IND  
47804

Both of these apparently descend from William McCULLOUGH, b. Sept 1, 1796 in Greene Co, (Bulls GAP) TENN. Chances are he is related in some way to Moses McCULLOUGH, above. William and his wife Levina MYERS had sixteen children. # 13 child, born 1839 IND was named "Moses". He also had a "Thomas" (# 4 child). Don McCULLOUGH descends from the first child of William and Levina, named "Wesley" or "West". Mrs Gleason descends from #10 child, Francis, born 1834 IND. William & Levina moved from TENN to IND ca 1835/40.

\* \* \* \* \*

Mrs Katherine McCULLOUGH  
P.O. Box 303  
Salina, ARK 72576

From Robert McCULLOUGH, b NC ca 1799; married Priscilla B. b ca 1795 NC. Lived Greenville, Wayne Co, MO in 1833. Methodists. First post-master of Lowdes MO; County Ct Judge.

Is there any possible relationship to the Moses McCOLLOUGH or Joseph McCULLOUGH/McCULLAH group here ????????

\* \* \* \* \*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

TENNESSEE CONNECTIONS

Line of:

Gertrude Gray  
17833 6th Ave S.W.  
Seattle, Wash 98166

Mrs Viola Entz (mother)  
Rt 2 Box 23A  
Rush Springs, OKLA  
73082

Mrs Morris D. Jackson  
3120 A Napoleon Ct  
Birmingham ALA 35243

Rith Burks  
Box 137 Route 5  
Sylacauga, ALA 35150  
(non-member)

Miss Susan Danreuther  
address unknown  
(non-member)

Descend from Joseph McCULLOUGH/McCULLAH b. 1 Sept 1747. Resided in VA, NC, (KY??) TENN. Will in Jefferson Co, TN 1822. This is the man who is listed in "NORTH CAROLINA LAND GRANTS IN TENN", supposedly, with hugh grants of land in and near Greene Co, TENN. He changed the spelling of his name, when he later moved to Jeff Co, TENN. Mrs Gray say Joseph married to Eleanor CARROLL who died Jeff Co, TENN 1830. She descends from first dau Eleanor Kennedy McCULLAH, who was b. 1785 NC and died 1868 IOWA; married Samuel EVANS (EVANS Bible informations). Mrs Jackson and Mrs Burks descend from dau Eleanor who md DUNCAN but prob from her second marriage to Benjamin Clark Heaslet. (according to Mrs Lowery).

The further antecedent line of this family (above) is Isaac and Margaret (ROBERSON) McCULLOUGH, who have been located in Beverly Patent, VA in 1738, where they were grantees. These people were found later in the Waxhaw area of South Carolina (land formerly in North Carolina) There is a 20 year gap in this family, with research continuing. It is possible that a "John McCULLOUGH" and a "Thomas McCULLOUGH" are related to Isaac McCULLOUGH also. This might be the Thomas, in TENN, supposed father of the Moses McCULLOUGH group. It is also possible that this line is connected in some fashion to Mr Theodore McCULLOUGHs line ..... again, no proof. VIRGINIA holds the "key" to several "mysteries", we suspect !

\*\*\*\*\*

Line of:

W.R. Rushing  
3582 Oak Street  
Jacksonville FLA 32205

Mrs Lavarda Jones  
P.O. Box 223  
Huntington, Utah  
(non-member) 84528

Mrs Marion Harris  
(non-member)  
Last known address:  
1246 Remington Rd  
McLean VA

--- not there now ---

Mr Rushing descends from Alexander McCULLOUGH, b. 1778; md 27 Feb 1797 to Susanna NANCE; died 1850/60; through his son, James McCULLOUGH. b 1807 and Nancy YANDELL B.31 Jan 1818(widow of ZACHARY) Their dau, Nancy Alice, b. 1860, md her first cousin, once removed, Randolph Alexander RUSHING, son of Leonidas RUSHING and Susan Isabella McCULLOUGH, who was the dau of Alexander McCULLOUGH JR b 1890 , d. 1889 and his wife Louisa b. 1819. Mr Rushing has Alexander Jr's will and is working now in TENN sources on the rest of the family.

Mrs Jones and Mrs Harris also descend from this same Alexander McCULLOUGH SR; Mrs Jones through Richard Dillston McCULLOUGH b. 1803 Henry Co, VA who married Nancy POSEY; and Mrs Harris through Alexander McCULLOUGH, JR; through Richard, James Dillard, Wm Albert and Rhoda McCULLOUGH, mother of Mrs Harris.

\*\*\*\*\*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

TENNESSEE CONNECTIONS:

Mrs C.A. Rechenthin  
3605 Antelope Trail  
Temple, Texas 76501

Descends from Alexander McCULLOUGH/McCULLOCH who married Lucretia E. PERRYMAN in Jefferson Co, Tenn Feb 9, 1837. He died Cherokee Co, TEXAS in 1874. She died before 1876. Their dau Nancy Bethina, married Joel R. HUDSPETH in 1876 Caldwell Co, TX. Three other children of Alexander named. She writes: "It is believed that all the children were dead by 1874, when Lucretia E. and Nancy Bethina sold the land as sole heirs of Alexander McCULLOCH."

\* \* \* \* \*

Line of:  
Mrs Hohn S. Lowery  
209 Noland Street  
Falls Church, VA 22046

Descends from William C. McCULLOUGH, b 11 May 1827 (Tuscarawas Co, OH from his military enlistment papers). Lived Perry Co, ILL and Stone Co, MO. She has not been able to find any earlier parenrage or antecedents for him and is anxious for further clues. MAY connect in some fashion with the MOSES McCOLLOUGH group from TENN, but she doesn't know how.....

Larry Gage  
2507 Fernbrook Lane  
Houston, TX 77070

note \*\*\*\* It is interesting to observe that there is a "MOSES" also in the family of John/Stacy DUNN McCOLLOUGH of Wash Co, PA to Holmes Co, OHIO, and that Holmes County was taken from Wayne, Coshocton and Tuscarawas Counties.....

\* \* \* \* \*

Mrs Burks  
Mrs Jackson  
(listed earlier)  
Donna Ricchiuti  
14587 Valley Vista Blvd  
Sherman Oaks, CA 91403  
(interested in WILHELM)

This line is first found in Jefferson County, TENN It is of interest to many of us for the WILHELM and MANNING families came to Stone Co, MO. Whether this line is of Isaac McCULLOUGH of VA, NC and SC is yet to be determined. It is worth much study (This note by Mrs Lowery, 1980 )

Elaine Wells  
P.O. Box 820  
Grandview, Texas  
(done a WELLS newsletter)

William McCULLOCK b 1790 d. after 1833; md Ailcey WILHELM b. c 1794, who md 2nd Jacob CLINE c 1849 in Marshall Co, TENN. William & Ailcey md 26 Dec 1810 Their children: James, b. c 1816 TENN (Jeff Co ?) Mahlie, who md William ATCHLEY, b. c 1818; Melinda born TENN c 1820; md CARBTREE; Keziah McCULLOCH, b c 1822 md Jacob BRADY (his 2nd); John McCULLOCK, b c. 1824 TENN md WELLS; Richard McCULLOCK b c 1830 in ALA md 17 Dec 1850 Nancy LEWIS.

Mrs Ola A. Johnson  
1519 15th Ave S.W.  
Decatur, ALA 35601

Richard McCULLEY (note change in spelling) md 17 DEC 1850 Jackson Co, ALA Nancy LEWIS. Children: William, b. 1853; md Mary Emily FRAZIER; George Francis McCULLEY, md Mandy STEWART.

\* \* \* \* \*

Mr Roy E. Tacy  
Adams, OHIO  
(27 articles in 1975)

Has data on McCULLEY in Greene Co, OHIO. This McCulley line from BLOUNT CO, TENN. (Also McCULLOUGH lines of the Archibald in Adams and Columbiana Co, OHIO)

\* \* \* \* \*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

Line of:  
Mrs Betty K. Summers  
1404 Bellaire Dr  
Colorado Springs, Colo  
80909

Mrs Luberta McCULLOCH  
Rt 3 Box 28  
Newton KS 67114

I. Earliest ancestor known: Samuel McCULLOCH, in Cass Co IND 1840 census; b. ca 1780/90; died c 1849/50. Wife at death Mary .. May not be mother of children. Had at least three and perhaps four sons: Samuel McCULLOCH JR, my ancestor, b. c 1818; James McCULLOCH of Clinton Co, IND 1850, b. c 1813; (both of whom moved to northern Calif in about 1853) and John McCULLOCH, in Tippecanoe Co, 1850, named as administrator of estate of the elder Samuel. May have had a son "George", also two possible dau. COULD have lived in Brown Co, OHIO 1820 - not verified. Probably lived briefly in Delaware Co, IND before moving to Cass Co, IND.

Luberta McCULLOCH's husband descends from John Leonard McCULLOCH of Tippecanoe Co, IND, probable brother to Samuel and James. Her husband's aunt remembers that two of John's brothers "went" to Calif" ca 1853/54 possibly. All sons of this family b. "OHIO" according to the census.

In checking Mrs Guy Martin's work on the Wheeling W. VA families, which Mrs Lowery has found quite accurate, she says, I find a Samuel, b. 1774, wife's name unknown. Two children listed: John Leonard b.. 1804 died 1886, and George. John Leonard;s first wife and several children listed. This John also had a second wife: Louisa Cawfelt and three children by her. These records on John Leonard fit with Mrs McCULLOCHs records of "her" John Leonard, except for a few small discrepancies in the names of the first family of children. IF (and it is a BIG "if") this is "my" Samuel, ancestor, then George probably was born ca 1808 or therabouts. At the moment, I am struggling with where to go next to find records to prove the migration that I think he took on his way to IND.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Mabel Glenn Timmerman  
Vista Del Rio 11  
700 E. 8th Street  
Kansas City MO 64106

Descends from George McCOLLOCH b. 1808 OHIO. George had a son named "Porter", who is Mrs Timmerman's grandfather. George and family lived in several counties in IND. George died in Jasper CO IND. Family later moved to Davis Co, MO.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Joyce Dabney  
Rt 3 Box 86  
St Francis, KS 67756

Second great-grandfather: Robert McCULLOCH (no dates given) He had two brothers, James and Thomas and a sister, Emily. Married Elinor, "Peggy" EAGLETON, His son, Alecander Mc CULLOCH, b. \_\_\_\_\_ Terra Haute IND, died 22 July 1894 bur Kingston Cem, Colo, near St Francis KS. Two wives. She has list of children.

\*\*\*\*\*

CLAN McCULLOUGH/McCULLOCH LIST OF RESEARCHERS 1980

Mrs Hubert J. Sanders (member) Descends from John McCULLOCH b.. Scotland 1794, died 1869 Decatur, GA married Elizabeth b. GA. 1818; died between 1850/60, through their dau. Margaret McCULLOCH b. 1837 DeKalb Co GA; died 1857. She married William C. BELISLE (b 1816 GA m. 1852, died 1879 Clay Co, GA) They were her great-grandparents.

\*\*\*\*\*

Dr Collia M. Sidel She has sent no pedigree charts or family group sheets. 815 Neyland Dr # 5 Her searching is in the states of VIRGINIA, MISSOURI Knoxville, TENN 37902 and ILLINOIS. (member)

\*\*\*\*\*

Ms Ciji McCULLOUGH WARE Has sent no pedigree chart or family group sheets. 1305 North Beverly Dr Descends from John McCULLOUGH married Elizabeth BELL Beverly Hills, CA 90210 Wants information on Pittsburgh, PA 1806 and earlier. Sullivan Co, Missouri 1836 and after.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mr George E. Russell He is interested in line of David McCULLOUGH of 3800 Enterprise Road Hartford County, MD 1775-1778, whose wife was a Michellville, MD 20716 dau of Robert RUSSELL of Harford Co ,MD..... (non-member)

\*\*\*\*\*

Mr John K. Broyles Descends from Dave McCullough, born S.C. married twice. 415 Rockwood St #1 \_\_\_\_\_; #2 Sally \_\_\_\_\_. Has list of their Rockwood, TENN 37854 children, and if dates are correct, they were born in early 1800s through 1830 or so..... Some listed (non-member) born N.C. . Later generations apparently in TENN....

\*\*\*\*\*

Harry McCULLOUGH John McCULLOUGH and Sarah HANNER, his second wife; 70 Elmridge Rd He was born 1801 and came from MD (?) to Ohio. Mrs Mansfield, OH 44907 Lowery wonders if this family ties in in any way with (member) the Wayne/Holmes Co families who came from Wash Co, PA to Ohio - descended from John McCULLOUGH, immigrant from IRE to N.J. and thence to Wash Co, PA and OHIO. I do not have pedigree or family group sheets from Mrs McCULLOUGH as yet.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Helen House 3rd Great-grandmother Margaret Elizabeth McCULLOUGH P.O. Box 384 married Thomas GARVIN 1767 (he was born 1745) Lived Owensboro KY 42301 in Lancaster Co, PENN. Moved to GA then to Seneca S.C.. for health (consumption) Both died there. Need parents of Mary Elizabeth. McCULLOUGH line in Lancaster Co, PENN. She believes Mary is a dau of A "John" or A "William McCULLOUGH/McCULLOCH.

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

Margie Heddlesten  
227 W. Ohio St  
Walters OKLA 73572

Descends from James McCULLOUGH, b. 1809 PA; died 1877 Johnson Co, IOWA; md 1828 Sarah HECKETHORN (b. 18--; died 18--) Nine children. Moved to Washington Co OHIO from PENN about 1838.1840. Moved from OHIO to IOWA (Johnson Co) about 1860/70. #5 son, John Hays McCULLOUGH may have been a preacher. Child # 1 Mary Jane married Finley M. HEDDLESTEN.

\*\*\*\*\*

William R. Jackson  
3601 Almeda  
Toledo, OHIO 43612

Descends from Nancy McCULLOUGH b. 1811 in Greene Co, PA; died 1872 Wood City, OHIO; married John JEWELL in Penn (1811/1863). She was his third great-grandmother.

\*\*\*\*\*

Richard Kyle  
5409 Greenbrier Way  
Fair Oaks, CA 95628

Third great-grandmother, Jane Mary McCULLOUGH, b. 1829 Switzerland Co, IND; md James H. HARRIS 9 Feb 1847 Switzerland Co and shortly moved to Walpello Co, IOWA. Dhe died there 5 May 1906. Her parents: William McCULLOUGH b. IRELAND; died IOWA and Mary MORROW McCULLOUGH. He is researching PENN 1775-1830; IND 1815-1860 and IOWA 1848-1900.

\*\*\*\*\*

John K. Lince  
288 Riverside Dr  
NYC NY 10025

Descends from g-g-grandmother: Mary Ann McCULLOUGH b. 1808/09 OHIO; m. 1828 Hugh ABERNATHY who was born 1809 S.C.. Nine children, all born IND. She had sister Jane (1802-1842) who married Hugh's brother Abel ABERNATHY. She thinks it is possible that the parents of Mary Ann and Jane were Hugh (ca 1788-1849 and Jane (1781-1848) McCULLOUGH, as they were buried in the Dunlapville Pres Church cem near Jane and Abel Abernathy. She has ABERNATHY lineage.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Iris Rich  
Rt 2 Box 156  
Boxler Springs, KS  
66713

William McCULLOUGH of Lorain Co, OHIO b. Elyria. had a sister "Betsy". William's mother married 2 yrs after the death of his father (name unknown) She had two children by this marriage; md 3rd, three years later. William was in the Indian Wars in FLA 1844, when he married Nancy WHIDDEN. He used three spellings of his name: McCULLOCK; McCULLOCH; and the common McCULLOUGH. He was in Civil War; moved to MISSOURI. Lived in Polk Co FLA before Civil War and lost his property because of it. Had 14 ch.

Mrs Vi Kersten  
1500 S.W. 256th St  
Homestead FLA 33030

Colleen Crouch Uhl  
P.O. Box 172  
Barrington, Utah 84025  
(non-member)

\*\*\*\*\*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

Mrs Robert Moore  
8 Harper St  
The Plains, OH 45780

Descends from James McCULLOUGH and Dorothy BELL through their son John McCULLOUGH and his wife, Rebecca RHODES McCULLOUGH. John b. 1/15/1814; thier son, Samuel b. 8/27/1840, died 4/9/1931; married Amoret PARKER in 1864 Meigs Co, OH. Mrs Moore has written a genealogy on this family.

Katherine Lee Colburn  
1887 Northcliff Dr  
Columbus OH 43229 :

Granddau of Amoret PARKER and Samuel McCULLOUGH was Katherine Rebecca McCULLOUGH, md. 1872, Charles LEE. Mrs Colburn is the granddau of Charles and Katherin LEE. (has another McCULLOUGH line also).

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Dorothy Wieble  
34230 Cannon Rd  
Solon, OH 44139

Descends from Frances McCULLOUGH, b. IRE 1811; dau of John and Catherine McCULLOUGH, who came to USA with her parents in 1820. Md in 1839 to Henry Charles POWELL. She d. 1874; buried Powell Cem at Wesley Chapel near Fresno OHIO. Has worked in land, court and probate records in Coshocton Co, OHIO. There seemed to be no wills, but she found the brothers and sisters of Frances McCULLOUGH by the land distribution records. Has LOCKARD, KIMBALL, McCULLOUGH relationships.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mary Lou Ulmer Sharr  
Rt 3 Box 228  
Maryville, MO 64468

Descends from George McCULLOUGH Sr b. 17 June 1780 County Antrim, IRE and wife Jennett THOMPSON. Came to So Carolina. Eleven children, all but one born SC. Lived in Scott Co, IND. George SR removed to Page Co, Iowa, where some descendents still living.

Jeanne Evertt  
19650 Old Ridge Rd  
South Bend, IND 46614  
(non-member)

She has information on almost all children of this family - copies of old letter avout their immigration and travels, etc. She also has some family group relationships worked out on MURPHYs who seem to have come over on the same ship as the McCULLOUGHs.

Martha Gamble BORDERS  
3292 Yellowtail Dr  
Los Alamitos CA 90720  
(non-member)

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Doris William  
600 N. Walnut St # 2  
Columbia City, IND 46725

Descend from Alexander McCULLOUGH b. 1785/1800; d. ca 1838; wife Mary PUGH. Came to Springfield, Clark Co OHIO from Va, according to aunt.. Seven known children. Her g-grandfather, William Mc, born West Liberty, Logan Co, OH 1830; died 1916 Anna, OHIO. Married 1856 M,ani Co OH, Martha Jane WELLS. William a Civil War Veteran. This family is connected to some OHIO Maxwells through the thier dchild of Alexander McCULLOUGH, named Eliza, who married Thomas MAXWELL in 1846 Clark Co OHIO. Does not seem to be directly connected to the Maxwells of KY and IND.....

Roger W. McCULLOUGH  
301 N. Smith St  
New Carlisle, OHIO 45344

\*\*\*\*\*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

This page concern the MORGAN-McCULLOUGH line in KENTUCKY. Much remains to be done on this group. The MAXWELL- McCULLOUGH group also came to IND from KY. Both groups seem to trace via Berlkey Co, VA back to NewJersey. THIS WOULD BE AN INTERESTING LINE OF RESEARCH FOR SOMEONE TO PURSUE. Mrs Lowery feels that we definitely NEED to work more on the N.J. and VA families to untangle some "problems".....

Mrs Ida "Mac" Lange  
268 N. 8th Street  
Madras, ORE 97741

Mrs Annabelle Bowlin  
25471 Amanda Street  
San Bernadino, CA 92404

Lydia Whited  
28414 Walnut St  
Lorita, CA 90717  
(non-member)

Mrs Roberta Hoffman  
RR 2 Box 70 B  
Roayl Center, IND 46978  
(non-member)

Miss Alameda McCOLLOUGH  
2714 N. Salisbury A1105  
West lafayette IND 47906

(Part of this group traces to the MAXWELL-McCULLOUGH lineage of Scott Co, KY)

LINEAGE of "Mac" Lange: I. Original McCULLOUGH - possibly from PENN (family tradition). II. John McCULLOUGH: Rev War soldier settled in VA, md \_\_\_\_\_, then moved to KY, where he raised family. Died KY. III. One of his sons was William or John William McCULLOUGH b. 27 Apr 1795 ..... died 26 Sept 1837 Ripley Co, IND. Md Druscilla/ Druzilla MORGAN at Morgan's Sta KY (we cannot find where this was located). She was b. 9 Oct 1795 and d. 2 Apr 1867. She was supposedly of same family as John MORGAN of MORGAN's RAIDERS of Civil War. Dau of RAPE (or RALPH ?) MORGAN of VA, who married a Mrs DOUGLAS, whose 1st husband was killed by Indians. Mrs Douglas had 2 ch by her first husband: William Douglas (farmer, preacher in Decatur Co, IND) and David Douglas. Rafe MORGAN and Mrs Douglas MORGAN had one child Rolla MORGAN, a farmer in KY. (This is not verified information). IV.. William "Doc" M. McCULLOUGH b. 16 Nov 1829 KY (?), d. 8 Jan 1895 in Westport IND (moved there 1853) m. Sarah Ann HARPER of Penn, then Ripley Co, IND. V. James Harvey McCULLOUGH b 1855 IND; d. 1924 IND Resided Westport IND; md Ida Electa LAYTON (1865-1947) on 3 May 1888. James Harvey her grandfather.

LINEAGE OF ANNEBELL BOWLIN: I. She does not know where original ancestor came from. II. John McCULLOUGH SR, Rev War Veteran #w 9558, born VA (or possibly area later Washington Co, PENN) died KY. Married Constant JONES, dau John JONES of VA. III. John McCULLOUGH b. 1789 KY d. ca 1860 Ripley Co IND; m' ca 1814 Sarah MORGAN, MORGAN's STA, KY, day of Ralph (Rafe) MORGAN, pioneer of that area. (This John is brother of William, above) Sarah MORGAN a sister of Druzilla MORGAN. The death places of John and his wife Sarah are not definitely established as yet. Line apparently goes into Lyon & Coffee Counties, KANSAS. Children of John and Sarah Morgan McCULLOUGH given on p 45 of Year One Newsletter.

\* \* \* \* \*

McCULLAH, Edward G.  
P.O. Box 940  
Springdale, ARK 72764  
(Please notify new address)

Great-grandfather was James Andrew or Anderson McCULL \_\_\_\_\_; b. c. 1823, supposed son of a REV WAR soldier from VA who moved to war bonus land in TENN. Son of a James A. John McCULLAH (McCULLY) listed in 1900 census as being born June 1860 KY.

\* \* \* \* \*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS - 1980

Rev Larry McCULLOUGH  
216 Waterford Dr  
Columbia, S.C. 29203

REFERENCE: UNDERWOOD  
GENEALOGY, by Dale Kellogg  
221 Lixington Ave, Elyria,  
OHIO, who descends from  
Catherine and Levi UNDERWOOD.

From Daniel McCULLOUGH, b. c. 1780 (IRE ?) died  
prob Perry Twp, Coshocton Co, OHIO c 1856 leaving  
will; md Mary b. c 1781 died before will as not  
mentioned. Both b. IRE, to USA c 1819. Their  
children: Elizabeth Bentz; William McCULLOUGH,  
Robert McCULLOUGH; John McCULLOUGH, Mary Underwood;  
Catherine Underwood; Descends from John McCULLOUGH  
of Knox Co and Mary Jane HUFFMAN who had 12 children.

\* \* \* \* \*

James McCULLOUGH  
1211 Eastport Ave  
Uhrichsville OH  
44683

Mrs F.H. Weals  
551 Dana Ave  
Ridgecrest CA 93555

Mrs Irene McQuitty  
4041 Washakie  
Casper, WYO 82601

Mrs Jean L. Brown  
1748 Olivesburg Rd  
Ashland, OH 44805

Douglas Wiggins  
1400 Kingsgate Rd  
Columbus, OH 43221

David Neerman  
6131 Brook Dr  
Falls Church VA

Mrs Jack Mundell  
Rt 2 Box 76  
Cozad, NE 69130

All of these from the line of John and Jane  
UNDERWOOD McCULLOUGH, who came from Ireland to  
USA ca 1790. ( SEE HOUT GENEALOGY by Margaret  
Birney Pittis). Mr James McCULLOUGH through  
Alexander and Jane LESLIE McCULLOUGH, a son of  
John/Jane.

Mrs Weal through Harriett N. McCULLOUGH, dau of  
Richard McCULLOUGH, a son of John/Jane.

Mrs McQuitty, through John and Jane RICHEY  
McCULLOUGH, a son of John/Jane above.

Mrs Brown through Hugh 1772, a son of John/Jane.

Mr Wiggins through Margaret McCULLOUGH 1787,  
a dau of John/Jane Underwood McCULLOUGH.

Mrs Mundell, through Hugh, a son of John/Jane  
Underwood McCULLOUGH.

Exact descent for Mr Neerman unknown. He is a  
non-member.....

\* \* \* \* \*

Mrs Carol Dickey  
37 Elm Street  
Edmonds, Washington  
(non-member)

"6th great grandmother Jane McCULLOUGH, was from  
Edinburg. She was "smuggled" into the USA, and  
later married Jacob CONES and lived in Grants Lick  
KY. Marriage date unknown, said to have taken  
place in Jamestown VA, but I incline to belief it  
happened in S.C. Jacov CONES b. c 1760 and so was  
Jane (according to gravestone in Campbell Co, KY )  
They had 10 children, all born Campbell Co, KY. "

\* \* \* \* \*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS 1980

This page also contains some controversial material. Mrs Lowery feels that certain members have been assigned to this family who perhaps do not belong. She has no particular reasons for her belief, other than the fact that perhaps not enough original research has been done in the records to establish definitely that an earlier work was correct..... However, I shall print it as it now stands, WITH THE WARNING NOT TO TAKE ANY OF THIS AS ESTABLISHED FACT UNLESS YOU KNOW FOR SURE THAT IT IS PROVEN.....

Mrs Esther Ramacher Hand  
172 S. Meridian St  
Fresno, CA 93702

Mrs Hand descends from Sir Godfrey McCULLOCH , apparently beheaded in Scotland. His widow and family moved to Ireland with the assistance of Sir Godfrey's brother, who was apparently the ancestor of the "Short Creek" family. They trace to John McCULLOUGH of Bohemia Manor, Cecil Co. MD (He died Oct 15, 1750). He stipulated that his estate be divided between his two children but does not name them. The children were Thomas & Sam'l, half-brothers both b. Ireland. Thomas's mother died at birth; Samuel's mother died in famine 1728, whereupon he brought his boys to America. Thomas had one son, named him John and this John married his cousin, Sarah, b. 1745 c. dau of the half-brother Samuel. Thomas b c 1716 Samuel b c 1721 came to America with their father between 1728/35. No immigration records found. This JOHN, Immigrant, supposed to be a cousin of John McCULLOCH b. 1682, whose wife was Mary CAMPBELL.....

Mrs Guy Martin  
Waverly, ILL  
(non-member)

Mrs Martin has done a genealogy which Mrs Lowery feels is quite accurate, although not documented. She descends from John McCULLOCH b. 1682, moved to IRE 1700, married Mary CAMPBELL in 1703. This line is dubbed the McCULLOCH-INSKEEP- ZANE line. It probably relates to the line written about in the STEENBERGEN book. It branches off into the "Short Creek" line of W. VA, who may or may not be my ancestors.....

Mr Theodore McCULLOUGH  
Box 190  
Chandlerville ILL 62627

Believes he descends from John McCULLOUGH/Mary CAMPBELL also. Mr McCULLOUGH will pay \$400 for definite proof of the father of Thomas whose will in Lexington VA 1782. Needs where he was born, name of wife, when and where married, also. Mr McCULLOUGH is of the Adams County, OHIO branch of the McCULLOUGH family.....

Mr Willis G. Corbitt  
710 SW Madison St  
Portland ORE 97205

Mr Corbitt descends from Lt Thomas McCULLOCH of King's MT fame. He is 87 and a dedicated genealogist. He makes charts of McCULLOUGH/McCULLOCH families and has contributed much to family research.....

(continued next page)

LIST OF RESEARCHERS 1980

(continued John McCULLOUGH/Mary CAMPBELL family)

Mrs Robert Eberle  
#2 Brookside Ct  
Edwardsville, ILL  
62025

Mrs Eberle descends from Robert McCULLOCH b. 1764  
married 1794 to Sarah Ann CLARK, through a dau,  
Sarah McCULLOCH, b. 1816, VA.

Mr Bill Yarwood  
1250 N. State College Blvd  
(# 31) Anaheim, Calif 92806

The Yarwoods and the Hardings are related. They  
feel that they connect through John McCULLOCH b.  
1801 VA or W. VA.....

Mrs Florence Harding  
719 10th Ave  
Coralville, Iowa 52241

Mr Joe P. Harding  
Atlanta, GA

\*\*\*\*\*  
WE DEFINITELY NEED MORE EARLY VIRGINIA INFORMATION to see how many of these  
families are actual "Kinsmen", as opposed to "clansmen"..... I hope to  
publish a VIRGINIA issue in August 1980. If you have any early proven  
information, I would appreciate your sending it to me.... Betty K. Summers.  
\*\*\*\*\*

MARYLAND information would also be appreciated.....esp. Cecil Co, MD

Mrs Robert G. Thomas  
154 Allen Street  
Yellow Springs, OHIO  
45387

SEE: FOSTER, FORD, SAMPSON AND ALLIED FAMILIES.  
Samuel and Thomas to USA; Thomas killed during  
Rev War. Samuel purchased land in 1775 Anwell  
Twp, Washington Co, PA; md Elizabeth PETTICREW.  
Children: Thomas, John, Elizabeth, Samuel,  
Margaret, Sarah, James and Mary. John md 1st in  
1802, Mary STEEN; 2nd on 21 Jan 1812 Margaret  
CRUMB. Children of first marriage: Samuel b.  
23 July 1803; Martha b. nr Poland, OH 1806;  
Elizabeth b. 9 Oct 1807. No listing given for  
second family. Martha md at home of brother  
Samuel 12 Mar 1829 to Samuel D. FOSTER.

Mrs Lucile Martsolf Bloemaker  
1121 N. Wright St  
Santa Ana, CA 92701

McCULLOUGHs in Lancaster, County, PENN.

Mr R.L. Eash  
Route 4 Box 388  
San Antonio, Texas  
78211

James McCULLOH (see will Book G, 227 Rowan Co, NC)  
Sons: Samuel, John; Daus, Sarah, wife of Nathaniel  
JOHNSON; Jane, wife of Benjamin SMITH; Ruth and  
Elizabeth Ann. Mrs Eash descends from Mary, wife  
of Rev John BROWN.

Mr Grace L. Cohn  
Rt 1 Box 23  
Watern Lane  
Rockville, IND 46171

President of a McCULLOUGH Reunion, which is held  
at Robe Ann Park, Greencastle, IND.....  
She did not respond to Mrs Lowery's request for  
information .....

\*\*\*\*\*

list of researchers 1980

Mrs John Young  
Route 1  
Sheldon, MISSOURI  
64784

(non-member)

Her stepfather was Henry J. McCULLOUGH, son of Joseph Henry McCULLOUGH, who came to MO from ILL at an early date; he had a brother Sam who came at the same time. Bd at Moore Cem, Nevada, MO. Henry Jr had one son, Carl McCULLOUGH, who lives in Redding, Calif; Sam had one son, Richard, dec. who lived in Wickenburg, Ariz, where wisow was living in 1970. Carl and Richard each had two sons. Joseph Henry McCULLOUGH was b. 24 Feb 1855.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Floyd McCULLOUGH  
Route 1 Box 77  
Colchester, ILL 6326

(non-member)

Hugh and Nancy McCULLOUGH, immigrants from IRE. Children: Hannah, David Andrew and Russell. David Andrew md Almiere BARNES, lived in Littleton, ILL, moved to La Belle MO in late 1800s probably. Ch: William Edward (who md "Annie" Martha Anne FLINT) John, Joe, Carl, Ernest, Mae, Myrtle and Bessie. Hugh and Nancy buried Doddsville, ILL. William Edward, father of Floyd McCULLOUGH.

\*\*\*\*\*

Judy Van Roy  
392 S. Ventura Ave  
Farmersville, CA 93223

(non-member)

Mary Ann McCULLY md William Andrew MITCHELL in 1843, joined Beaver Creek Church, Fairfield, SC. in 1844, Moved to Pickens Co, ALA in 1849; joined Mt Pleasant Church; moved to Haywood Co, TENN in 1866 (joined Woodlawn Church) and in 1870 to Scott Co ARK. In 1882 living Waldron, ARK. William died 1893 and Mary was yet living. Baptists. Mary Ann supposedly b. ENG. Interesting story legendary in family of shipwreck, etc. Does not indicate that census records have been studied.

\*\*\*\*\*

Zola McCULLOUGH  
36 W. 520 Crane Rd  
St Charles, ILL 60174

Mrs McCULLOUGH member of Ohio Gen Society. NOT doing McCULLOUGH research !!!

William McCULLOUGH, b. c 1800/1810, County Armaugh IRE; had a son Samuel b. c 1831 County Armaugh, md Mary Anne McCONNELL 24 June 1852 Mullaghbrack Parish. Children, all b. County Armaugh: John, Asy, Margaret, William and David. John b. 25 Mar 1863. John, Asy and David came to USA. Asy md man by name of McMULLEN in Henry Co, ILL. David did not marry. John, came from IRE in 1890 to McHenry Co, ILL, md Sarah STRAIN 15 Feb 1894. Families knew each other in IRELAND, members same parish. Have more data on family.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Walker Kelly  
1032 Rich Street  
West Point, MISS 39773  
(non-member)

Perhaps: Alexander McCULLOUGH, age 47 b. N.C. (1850 census Carroll Co, GA) and wife Mary, age 50, dau Susan, age 15; son William, age 13; William Mc, age 40 b. GA, wife Elixabeth, b.. GA, son Jackson 18, dau "Bella" Isabelle, age 12, son James age 10 Isabella Matilda great-grandmother to Mrs Kelly.

\*\*\*\*\*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS 1980

Mr M.J. McCULLOUGH  
last known address:  
104 Glenoak  
Wilmington DEL 19805  
(mail returned to Mrs Lowery)

Genealogy published McCULLOUGH MEMOS Vol III # 3:  
pp 2-4; Thomas McCULLOUGH, b. c 1765; issue:  
George and William b. ca 1795, Chester Co, PA.  
George md Nancy DRENNAN; William md Sarah VAHN.

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Gerald Glasco (Sue)  
Rural Route 2  
Marion, ILL 62959  
(non-member)

Hannah Alice McCULLOUGH md Valentine MARTIN, 1st  
child Isaac P. MARTIN, b. Bedford Co TENN in 1825.  
Hannah had a brother Sam, possibly served in Black  
Hawk War. Unable to find Hannah Alice and Valentine  
MARTIN in census for 1830 TENN. Valentine b. NC  
in 1806 and Hannah in TENN 1807. There may have  
been a son Oliver b. 28 Jan 1828. Mrs Glasco  
descends from son William Felix Grundy, b. Clinton  
Co ILL 1833; also dau Hannah Martin b. 28 Oct 1831  
Four sons lived to adulthood; one died at Anderson  
mill prison (Civil War). NOTE\*\* Andersonville was  
a Confederate Prison..... very notorious.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Sue McCULLOUGH  
704 Eastwood Ave  
Lancaster OHIO 43130

Mrs McCULLOUGH is the grand-daughter of Mrs Mayburt  
Riegel, who sent in her subscription to the Clan  
newsletter. Mrs McCULLOUGH has never sent any  
lineage or family group sheets at all .....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Brady McCOLLOCH  
P.O. Box 293  
Huntsville, TX 77340  
(member)

I. David McCOLLOCH, b. IRE (on 1880 census of  
children); ca 1818-1819; died ca 1847 (wife MD  
secondly in 1848 Wm HEATH, who raised McCOLLOCH  
children) Wife of David McCOLLOCH was Nancy  
GIPSON, b. 18 Sept 1817, She was 1/2 German and  
1/2 half Choctaw Indian. B. OHIO. Died 24 Dec  
1875 Walker Co, TX. They had five children: Eliza,  
md John F. FOSTER; Samuel McCOLLOCH, md Polly Ann  
FOSTER; Robert McCOLLOCH (died young); John Mc.  
(also died young) and Wm G. McCULLOCH, ancestor  
of Brady McCULLOCH was Samuel McCULLOCH through  
his son Charles David McCULLOCH. She has much  
more information on family, but is still searching  
in ILL, where family lived before TEXAS and for  
GIPSON family in OHIO.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Louis C. FRY  
10804 N.W. 7th Terrace  
Parkville MO 64152  
(non-member)

This one is out of place. She should have been  
listed with the group descending from Thomas &  
Joseph McCULLOCH of N.C.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Carol Brooks  
P.O. Box 1954  
Forks WA 98331  
(new member)

Knows nothing about ancestors except the name  
of her grandfather: George Leroy McCULLOUGH, b.  
3 July 1879 in Pittsburgh, Allegheny Co, PENN,  
md 19 Feb 1912 Claremore Co, OKLA; died Pawnee  
Co, OKLA. md Odca BLACKWELL b. 1888, died 1948.

\*\*\*\*\*

LIST OF RESEARCHERS 1980

Marilda Wright Marty  
522 South Grand West  
Springfield, <sup>ILL</sup> 62704  
(non-member)

I. Robert McCULLOCH, b. 17 Mar 1777 SC; married ca 1800; died 17 Mar 1853 Primrose, Lee Co, IOWA Md Sarah THOMPSON (ca 1774-1848) Lived Fairfield Co, SC; Davidson Co, TENN; Montgomery Co, ILL; Lee Co, IOWA. Pvt in BlackHawk War. Five known children: John Simonton McCULLOCH; David Thompson McCULLOCH; William Neely McCULLOCH; Exum Sumner McCULLOCH; Mary (Polly) McCULLOCH (md Thomas McGUIRE, son of Adam McGUIRE). John Simonton Mc (child # 1, married Bathsheba JONES, dau of Wm JONES. He was born ca 1802 SC and died 1855 in Montgomery Co, ILL. #2. David Thompson did not marry. The last three migrated further to Ten Mile, Douglas Co, ORE and died there. She has full records on balance of family.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Mrs Robert Eberle, given elsewhere in this researchers' list, also has family migrating into IOWA. Her early ancestry begins in Wash Co VA : Robert Sr, and wife Sarah Ann CLARK in 1840 and 1850 census; son Robert Jr probably not in Iowa, either. Col Thomas McC, another son, in Wash Co VA 1820/1840, then in Jeff Co, IOWA 1850. She does not know anything about the LEE Co families.

\*\*\*\*\*

NOTE: I have not tried to include here any researchers mentioned in the McCULLOUGH MEMOS by Bill Yarwood. You may wish to go through your back issues and add names in the blank spaces following..... I shall hope to add yearly sheets to this listing, as more members join, or as we find more on our individual lineages. Betty K. Summers

END.

McCullough  
Family

Donated by  
Bill Yarwood

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

The Orange County California  
Genealogical Society

DO NOT CIRCULATE

GENEALOGY  
OF THE  
✓  
McCULLOUGH FAMILY  
AND  
OTHER SKETCHES

Compiled by  
✓  
JOHN McCULLOUGH, III

36360

HARRISBURG, PA.  
The Telegraph Printing Company  
1912

John McCullough, Capt'd  
by Indians - Only  
genealogy portion

—  
X ref. gen. ✓



JOHN McCULLOUGH, III

*Anna: Wm. Garrison*

## INTRODUCTION

My object in compiling this little book is that all my children and grandchildren may have in their possession a short history of the McCullough family during the past one hundred and seventy years, as far as I have knowledge of the facts. Whilst I can give, with accuracy, the leading points in my own immediate branch of the family, I have not the necessary information to trace in detail the history of the different branches which, at various times, have removed to other localities. Should this book come into their possession, I would be pleased to receive from them any details that would aid in constructing a yet fuller record of all the posterity of our common ancestor, James McCullough.

JOHN McCULLOUGH, III.

*Mercersburg, Pa., July 1, 1912.*

## CONTENTS

McCullough Genealogy, .....	15
The Second Generation, .....	16
The Third Generation, .....	18
The Three Sons of the First John McCullough, .....	20
The Fourth Generation, .....	23
The Fifth and Sixth Generations, .....	25
Life With the Aborigines, .....	31
Indian Manners and Customs, .....	67
Of Their Mode of Warfare, .....	70
Of Matrimony, .....	75
Of Their Funerals, .....	77
Litigation, .....	79
A Sketch of Captain James Paul McCullough, ..	85
The Final Campaign of the Army of the Potomac, .....	89
Allied Genealogy, .....	95
Obituary, .....	96
Rachel McClean-Samuel Witherow, .....	97
Harriet Rachel Witherow-John Lyon Rhea, .	98
Rachel Agnes Rhea, .....	99
Mary Susan Rhea-John McCullough, .....	99
Harriet Elizabeth Rhea-James Agnew, .....	99
John Thomas Rhea-Ada Murray, .....	100
Samuel McClean Rhea-Sarah Rhoades, .....	100

## McCULLOUGH GENEALOGY

### A BRIEF GENEALOGICAL RECORD OF THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY IN THE UNITED STATES

James McCullough emigrated to the New World, from County Derry, Ireland, soon after the year 1740. He first settled in Newcastle county, of what is now the State of Delaware. About 1752, he removed to Pennsylvania, locating in that portion of Cumberland County, which was afterwards erected into Franklin County.

Before leaving Delaware he had been married to a lady whose given name was Martha, but whose family name has been lost in oblivion. They had, at the time of the removal to Pennsylvania, at least three children,—one daughter and two sons, named John and James.

The capture of these boys of tender age by the Indians and the sufferings and hardships endured by John during a period of more than eight year's forms a separate article immediately following this genealogical record. This account was prepared by John McCullough, the captive, and possesses a thrilling fascination more absorbing in its interest than can be found in any work of fiction. It has been pronounced by competent judges, one of the most valuable narratives that have descended to our day in regard to those trying days through which the frontiersmen

## THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

of our land were compelled to pass. A leading historian and antiquarian has stated that it gives a portraiture of aboriginal life unexcelled in minuteness and accuracy.

In 1771, the family of James McCullough, as recorded by Dr. King, the pastor of the Upper West Conococheague Church, consisted of:

James McCullough, the father,  
Martha McCullough, the mother,  
John McCullough,  
Mary McCullough,  
Hance McCullough,  
Elizabeth McCullough.

James McCullough, upon his removal to Pennsylvania, had settled on a farm about five miles southeast of Mercersburg and about two miles south of Upton. This farm was in what is now Montgomery township. After a number of years he sold this farm, buying another in what is now Peters township. It is located about four miles east of Mercersburg, and is now the property of William Harkelrode. Upon this he remained until the time of his death which occurred December 19th, 1781.

### THE SECOND GENERATION OF THE McCULLOUGHS IN AMERICA

Of the children of James McCullough, this history can trace but one,—John McCullough, my grandfather, who, in early life, endured over eight years of Indian captivity. He was the first of a long succession of John McCulloughs.

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

John McCullough was married to Mary McKinnie, November 8th, 1774. She died, September 15th, 1786. By this marriage there had been three children:

Josiah McCullough,  
James McCullough,  
Mattie McCullough.

December 4th, 1788, John McCullough was married to Elizabeth Cunningham. Her mother's maiden name was Susan King, a sister of Rev. Dr. John King, pastor of the Upper West Conococheague church from 1769 to 1811. It was her fate to be killed by the Indians near Bridgeport, now called Marks.

The children of John McCullough by this second union were:

Susannah McCullough,  
John McCullough, the second,  
Mary McCullough.

John McCullough, whose young life had been clouded by years of Indian captivity was a man of importance in his community, universally esteemed for his uprightness and probity. He was for a number of years a Justice of the Peace for Peters township, a position that in those olden days was always filled by the very best men of the community. In 1799, he was ordained a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church, and continued to occupy this position for a period of twenty-four years, until his death, January 4th, 1823. His wife, Elizabeth, died December 1st, 1828.

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

#### THE THIRD GENERATION OF THE McCULLOUGHS IN AMERICA

James McCullough, who came from Ireland to try his fortunes in a new land, and his family, belonged to the pioneer period of our country. He came to sparsely settled provinces, acknowledging allegiance to a British king. He and his descendants of the first generation saw the seven years' war of the struggling colonies to establish independence. They endured all the hardships and privations of pioneers,—hardships and privations of which we, of the present day, can have but a very inadequate conception. From the graphic story of his captivity amongst the Indians by John McCullough, we are able to glean some ideas of the conditions which confronted our hardy forefathers who were the pioneers of civilization in the wilderness.

The third generation of the McCulloughs in America brings us to a period when conditions had changed vastly. The sparsely settled communities had increased greatly in population. The older towns and cities had developed into busy marts of trade; forests had been felled, fertile farms dotted the land, and a new nation had started on a growth gigantic which has since become the wonder of the world. It was a land of peace and security, with life no longer in daily danger from the incursions of hostile savages.

Yet was it a very primitive condition of society involving customs and modes of life which we, to-day, are as ignorant as we are of the hardships of the pioneer settlers. A few of the peculiarities of rustic life, a century

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

and more ago, will appear incidentally in speaking of the offspring of the first John McCullough.

It will be recalled that he had six children, three by each marriage, comprising an equal number of sons and daughters. It is of the latter that I will first speak briefly.

Mary McCullough, the youngest daughter, married James McKinnie, but was destined to a very brief matrimonial experience. She and her half-sister, Mattie, died within ten minutes of each other, near Church Hill, Peters township, September 4th, 1820.

The remaining daughter, Susannah McCullough, the eldest child by the second marriage, was married to John Parkhill. From this union there were five children:

Elizabeth Parkhill,  
James Parkhill,  
John Parkhill,  
Jane Parkhill,  
David E. Parkhill.

Elizabeth Parkhill married Washington Bigger, the family removing to Illinois. David E. Parkhill married Rebecca Rife. To them was born one son, Rev. James W. Parkhill, D. D., who, to the best of my knowledge, is now living in Hopkinton, Iowa.

With these brief statements, I am compelled to drop these branches of the McCullough kinship from this history, not having the data necessary to speak further of the descendants.

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

#### THE THREE SONS OF THE FIRST JOHN McCULLOUGH

Josiah McCullough, eldest son of John McCullough, was married to Margaret McFadden, of Greencastle, January 1st, 1801.

The social feature was very prominent amongst the rural folk of that period. Warm friendships, a close feeling of brotherhood amongst the comparatively isolated people of a community was a pronounced characteristic, to an extent scarcely appreciable at the present.

With both men and women the elaborate and fastidious modes of dress of the Revolutionary period had changed but little during the two following decades. Were a belle or beaux of 1801 to step into a party of the year 1912, it is putting it but mildly to say that a decided sensation would be created.

With carriage building in its infancy, and but few roads over which any vehicle could travel, horseback was the only mode of travel for either sex. Consequently all ladies of the day were graceful and expert horsewomen, and a side saddle was as indispensable in the marriage portion of every daughter as were the bedstead and the spinning wheel. These remarks may render somewhat plainer the brief account which has been handed down about certain features connected with the wedding of Josiah McCullough.

"On the morning of the wedding, the groom's party met at the groom's house about a dozen couples in number, and rode on horseback, seven miles, to the house of the bride. Each lady was attired in a red riding coat, whilst the men of the party wore the knee breeches and

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

knee buckles of the day, together with faced top boots, supplied with spurs, making quite a display."

James McCullough, the other son of John McCullough, by the first marriage, was married to Margaret White, of Antrim township.

The beginning of the nineteenth century was the period when "the Great West" of that day,—the territory north of the Ohio river extending to the Mississippi,—was commencing to attract the attention of the hardy spirits of the older settlements who desired to better their conditions, or who felt an adventurous longing to be pioneers of new land as their fathers had been. They began that westward tide that pushed on and on, never stopping, until it had crossed the Rockies and reached the Pacific. Decade after decade this westward current drained heavily from Pennsylvania. The brothers Josiah and James McCullough early caught the fever of western emigration, going to Delaware county, Ohio, sometime between 1812 and 1813, and settling near the town of Delaware.

And, with the above brief narrative, this chronicle is obliged to dismiss these branches of the McCullough family, for I have not the data at hand to give any minute account of the descendants of those who located in Ohio, almost a century ago.

I come now to my father, John McCullough, the second, youngest son of John McCullough, the first. While yet a youth, he exhibited his patriotism, September, 1814, by marching with Captain Matthew Patton's troops of cavalry, to the defense of Baltimore, sorely menaced by a large British fleet and army. The men of Patton's company were patriotic volunteers in the truest sense of the

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

term for each man furnished his own horse and largely equipped himself. Upon reaching Baltimore the troop could not be accepted because there was no demand for that branch of the service. Most of the men then got quarters for their horses at livery stables, and enrolled themselves with Captain Bard's company of infantry, remaining until after the defeat of the British under General Ross and the withdrawal of the enemy, when they received honorable discharges and returned home.

John McCullough, the second, was married to Nancy Cannon Withrow, December 24th, 1828. They had nine children:

Isabella Cannon McCullough, born Nov. 27, 1829.

Elizabeth Cunningham McCullough, born Nov. 6, 1830.

Mary Jane McCullough, born Jan. 22, 1832.

Susannah Agnes McCullough, born Apr. 22, 1833.

John McCullough, the third, born December 6th, 1834.

Martha Helen McCullough, born Mar. 11, 1836.

James Paull McCullough, born September 1, 1837.

Sarah Rebecca McCullough, born Jan. 31, 1839.

Ruth Anna McCullough, born Oct. 30, 1842.

All of these are now dead, except John McCullough, the third of that name in successive generations, and the compiler of this little book of notes on the McCullough family in America.

John McCullough, the second, was elected and ordained an elder in the same Presbyterian Church in which his

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

father John McCullough, the first, had served so long, August 28th, 1838. He continued to occupy this position until his death, which occurred February 29th, 1872, making a consecutive service of thirty-seven years and six months.

Following the account of the Indian captivity of John McCullough, the first, the reader will find a sketch of the life and services of Capt. James Paull McCullough, the younger son of John McCullough, the second. This sketch was written by a brother officer in the regiment in which the captain was serving at the time he met death on the field of battle in the very hour of the nation's triumph over a rebellion of four years' duration.

### THE FOURTH GENERATION OF THE McCULLOUGHS IN AMERICA

The date of death of the eight children of John McCullough, the second, who have passed to the great beyond, is as follows:

Isabella Cannon McCullough, unmarried, Aug. 30, 1849.

Elizabeth Cunningham McCullough, unmarried, Apr. 16, 1866.

Mary Jane McCullough, unmarried, July 5, 1851.

Susannah Agnes McCullough, unmarried, Aug. 9, 1875.

Martha Helen McCullough, unmarried, June 17, 1899.

James Paull McCullough, unmarried, mortally

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

wounded at the storming of Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865.

Sarah Rebecca McCullough, unmarried, Oct. 1, 1842.

Ruth Anna McCullough, unmarried, Aug. 31, 1844.

John McCullough, the third, grandson of the John McCullough whose captivity by the Indians has been narrated, and the compiler of this little memorial work, born December 6th, 1834, was married to Mary Susan Rhea, daughter of John L. Rhea, January 30th, 1868. My loved wife, Mary Susan Rhea McCullough, after performing nobly, for almost thirty years, the duties pertaining to a wife and mother of a family, was called away by death, January 28th, 1896.

The writer, the sole survivor of the nine children of John McCullough, the second, after spending most of his life as a farmer, is now passing the evening of his days at the home of one of his daughters and her husband,—Mr. and Mrs. Krebs, of Mercersburg.

September 27th, 1874, he was elected and ordained a ruling elder of the same church in which his father and grandfather had held the same honorable office. He has held the position continuously ever since, a period of thirty-seven years, giving the remarkable record of ninety-eight of service in the session of the same church by three successive generations of the name of John McCullough.

Another remarkable circumstance is deserving of note in connection with the history of the McCullough family, "The Franklin Repository," one of the first newspapers

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

established in Franklin county, and one which has always been a prominent journal of Central Pennsylvania, has been coming to the family to the same name since 1790, a period of one hundred and twenty-one years.

#### THE FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS OF THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

In giving the fifth and sixth generations, I will, of necessity, be obliged to confine myself to my own posterity for whose benefit, more especially, this little work has been published. Had I the data to do so, it would be a pleasure to give the names of all the descendants who have sprung from that sturdy pioneer, James McCullough, who came from Ireland to Delaware soon after 1740. The full list would constitute quite a host.

The children born to the writer and his wife are:

Harriet Witherow McCullough, born June 18th, 1869.

Nancy Cannon McCullough, born October 5th, 1871.

James Paull McCullough, born September 30th, 1873.

John McClean McCullough, born December 2d, 1875, he being the fourth successive generation with the name John McCullough. All of the above children are living.

The eldest child, Harriet Witherow McCullough was married to David Luther Ward, June 1st, 1904. They are residents of Nashville, Tenn., and are the parents of three children:

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

David Luther Ward, Jr., born June 21, 1905.

Agnes Ward, born June 6, 1908.

William Bass Ward, born July 24, 1911.

My second daughter, Nancy Cannon McCullough, was married to Harry Bantz Krebs, November 2d, 1898. Mr. Krebs, born December 7, 1871, formerly of Winchester, is now a druggist located in Mercersburg, and it is with this family, as already stated, that the writer makes his home during his declining years. To Mr. and Mrs. Krebs have been born three sons:

Marion Bantz Krebs, born July 20th, 1900.

Henry Douglas McCullough Krebs, born February 14th, 1905.

John Charlesworth Krebs, born April 4, 1907.

My eldest son, James Paull McCullough was married, October 10th, 1900, to Bessie Spicer, born February 23d, 1874, who was a daughter of Charles A. Spicer, for many years a prominent business man of Harrisburg. To this union have been born two children:

Nancy Rhea McCullough, born December 13th, 1901.

John McCullough, born May 18, 1908, he being the fifth John McCullough in as many successive generations.

James Paull McCullough is a resident of Harrisburg, Penna., in which city he has been connected with the newspaper and printing business for a number of years. He is now on the staff of the "Harrisburg Telegraph,"

Some descendants of this family:

Mrs. Winston K. Peterson (Barbara)  
Route 1, Box 93  
Arbuckle, California 95912

Mr. Dave Hamrahan  
227 South Moraine  
Tulare, California 93274

Mrs. Lyle Gunning  
Hudson, Ohio

Of the line of Archibald McCullough  
(scalped by Indians)

Mrs. E. C. Wooten (Jessamine Young)  
1508 Elmwood Drive  
Huntsville, Alabama 35801

### THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY

which is not only the leading newspaper of the State Capital, but also occupies a position of commanding prominence throughout all Central Pennsylvania.

My youngest son, John McClean McCullough, married Annie Frances Fallon, June 27, 1912. He is now and has been for some years past in the Mercersburg office of the Cumberland Valley R. R. Company.

I have but little to add to this brief sketch of James McCullough, the pioneer and his descendants through five successive generations. I have made my little history as correct and ample as the material at my disposal would permit.

I fondly believe this little book will be treasured by my descendants and handed down as a precious heirloom to future generations. There are in it stories of endurance and heroism on the part of their ancestors that ought to be an inspiration for generations to come.

The McCulloughs have never been amongst the great ones of the earth, but they have performed the duties of life which they found to their hand, whether amid peaceful vocations or on the stormy field of battle for Freedom.

It is a name that has never been tarnished with dishonor. May it so continue to the end of time.

JOHN McCULLOUGH, III.

---

A HISTORY  
OF  
CLAY COUNTY  
INDIANA

CLOSING OF THE FIRST CENTURY'S HISTORY  
OF THE COUNTY, AND SHOWING THE  
GROWTH OF ITS PEOPLE, INSTI-  
TUTIONS, INDUSTRIES  
AND WEALTH

BY  
WILLIAM TRAVIS  
OF MIDDLEBURY

39338  
VOLUME II

ILLUSTRATED

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY

NEW YORK

CHICAGO

1909

*McCullough.*

*PP 69-70, 264-265,*

*460-461, 191, 487-9,*

*119-120-*

Cora M. Murbarger, a native of Clay county, Indiana, born on the 4th

WILLIAM HENRY McCULLOUGH, a retired farmer now residing in Brazil, was born in Putnam county, Indiana, July 28, 1843, son of West and Matilda (Mills) McCullough. West McCullough was a native of Bullsgap, Tennessee, born in 1818 and died in 1876. His wife was born in North Carolina and died September, 1855, aged thirty-four years. They were united in marriage in Putnam county near Webster Mills and were the parents of eight children, as follows: Levina, William Henry, Newton A., Vincent, Marion, John T., Millard and Franklin. After the death of Mr. McCullough's first wife he married Rachel J. Paul at Railsville, Putnam county, by which union ten children were born, seven of whom still survive, as follows: Albert, Perry, Martha Jane, Lee, Nelson, Riley and Eliza. West McCullough came to Indiana in 1828 with his parents who located in Putnam county. They returned to Tennessee, however, and spent one year and then returned, making the journey by wagon. He grew to manhood in Putnam county and entered government land, first building a log cabin in which his son, William Henry, was born. Later he erected a large, two story house which now stands in good state of preservation. This farm contained about seven hundred acres and at Mr. McCullough's death he was one of the prominent men of his county. Politically, he was a Jackson Democrat.

William Henry McCullough spent his youthful days at home driving an ox team, much of his time at hauling logs which was the chief business of those times in this section of the state. He was industrious and saved his earnings, so that he became a tax-payer in the county, before he had reached his majority. Since 1865, he has lived in Clay county. He was among the "boys in blue" who enlisted to suppress the Rebellion, being a member of Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Indiana volunteer regiment. He entered the service March 27, 1865, and was discharged August 4, the same year, on account of illness and the termination of the war. He came home and located in Cass township, Clay county, where he purchased a farm and remained there until 1880. In the early '70s he bought in Harrison township. In 1884 he took charge of the County Farm and remained its superintendent up to 1897, then moved to Posey township where he resided until 1899 and then moved to Brazil. While residing in Clay county, he was in charge of the Orphans' Home for one year. He was also in charge of the farm department of the Feeble-minded Institute at Fort Wayne for eighteen months. Since moving to Brazil he has held the office of justice of the peace. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and in politics a Democrat.

Mr. McCullough was married November 15, 1868, to Hannah Heath, born in Ohio, April 21, 1847, and died February 27, 1887; she was the daughter of John and Effie (Shaffer) Heath. The father was a native

of Vermont and the mother was born in Ohio. John Heath and wife were the parents of eight children, five of whom still live: Galvin, deceased; Peter, deceased; Hannah, Mrs. McCullough, deceased; Jemima, Susan; James; Ella; Delila, living. The father came to Indiana at an early day and located in Owen county, where he taught school winters and farmed in the summer. He held the office of county commissioner; was a Democrat and belonged to the Presbyterian church. Mr. and Mrs. McCullough were the parents of three children, one of whom is now living—Annie M., wife of Everett Elkin, residing in Oklahoma, and they have two children—William L. and Hannah Maria.

After the death of his first wife, Mr. McCullough married Maria Dunahey, the date of their marriage being October 14, 1890. She was born in Pennsylvania, November 4, 1844, daughter of John and Agnes (Davis) Dunahey. Her father was born in Pennsylvania and died in the Union army, he being a member of an Ohio regiment and met death at Portsmouth, Ohio. Mrs. McCullough's mother was a native of Pennsylvania, and died when her daughter, Mrs. McCullough, was but nine years of age. Mr. and Mrs. John Dunahey were the parents of ten children: Jane, Sarah, John, George, and Maria. Five others are deceased.

WILLIAM McCULLOUGH, a farmer and stock raiser of Posey township, was born in Jackson township of Clay county September 1, 1856. He is a member of a family which was established in this county in an early epoch in its history by William McCullough, whose genealogy is recorded on other pages of this history. Among his children was Alexander McCullough, who was born in Tennessee March 10, 1822, and was but a boy when he came with his father to Indiana, attaining to years of maturity in Putnam county. He was there married to Mary Payne, who was born in Kentucky but came to Clay county, Indiana, with her parents when young and received her education in the pioneer schools of Jackson township. Her father, Robert Payne, was a prominent early farmer of Clay county. After his marriage Alexander McCullough moved to Jackson township, Clay county, and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he cleared and improved and resided thereon until his death at the age of eighty-four years, owning at that time an estate of two hundred and forty acres. Eight children, four sons and four daughters, were born to Mr. and Mrs. McCullough, but two died in infancy and those living are Robert, Charlotte Summers, William, Sarah Lucas, Louis and Mary Haney, all born in Jackson township. Mr. McCullough, the father, voted with the Democratic party.

The district schools of Jackson township furnished William McCullough with his educational training, and in 1879, after the completion of

## HISTORY OF CLAY COUNTY

265

his studies, he entered the drug business in partnership with his brother in Ashville, Indiana. But after two years there he in 1883 opened a store in Center Point, where he was one of the leading druggists for fifteen years. In 1897, however, he retired from the drug business, and in 1899 moved to his present homestead in Posey township, purchasing at that time one hundred and nineteen acres, and he also owns an interest in the old McCullough homestead of forty acres.

He married on the 24th of April, 1887, Jennie Ringo, who is a native of Posey township and a daughter of one of its pioneer farmers, William Ringo, now deceased. They have three sons, Frederick M., William Alexander and Francis Marion, all of whom were born in Center Point. Throughout the years of his maturity Mr. McCullough has upheld the principles of the Democratic party, but votes independent of party ties at local elections.

460

## HISTORY OF CLAY COUNTY

MARION McCULLOUGH.—Numbered among the successful agriculturists of Perry township is Marion McCullough, a man of industry, thrift and enterprise, whose general worth impresses those with whom he comes in contact very strongly. A native of Indiana, he was born December 30, 1848, in Washington township, Putnam county, being the fourth son in succession of birth of West and Matilda (Mills) McCullough. Further parental and ancestral history may be found elsewhere in this volume in connection with the sketch of W. H. McCullough.

Reared and educated in his native township, Mr. McCullough remained with his parents until his marriage. Coming then to Clay county he lived for two years in Cass township. On April 25, 1873, he bought one hundred and ten acres of land in section 10, Perry township, on which a few cleared acres, a log house and a pole barn constituted the only improvements. Laboring with characteristic energy and ambition he cleared a large part of the place, and lived there until March 4, 1886. Selling out at that time, Mr. McCullough bought his present farm in section 3, Perry township, and is here busily employed in tilling the soil, having his one hundred and twenty acres of land in an excellent yielding condition, his annual harvests being most satisfactory in quantity and quality. He and his family occupied the log house which stood upon the place when he bought it until November, 1903, when they moved into the substantial and conveniently arranged frame house which he built.

He carries on general farming and stock-raising, in both branches of which he has signal success.

On February 5, 1871, Mr. McCullough married Nancy C. Mace, who was born August 14, 1852, in Cass township, Clay county. Her father, Isaac Mace, came from Tennessee, his native state, to Indiana, bought timbered land in Cass township, and was there engaged in tilling the soil until his death, about 1856, at the age of fifty-two years. His wife, whose maiden name was Delaney Akre, survived him about a year. Nine of the children born of their union grew to years of maturity, as follows: Robert, Henry, Nicholas, William, Leonard, Jane, Delaney, Nancy and Ellen. By a former marriage, Isaac Mace had four children, Jacob, John, Eliza and Betsey.

Mr. and Mrs. McCullough have reared six children, namely: Laura, Gilbert, Franklin, Seth, Mack and Gladys. Laura, the wife of Grant Nees, has three children, Marion, Marie and Berlin. Gilbert married Etta Jackson. Franklin married Lucinda Jackson, and they have one child, Eula. Politically Mr. McCullough supports the principles of the Democratic party at the polls. Religiously both Mr. and Mrs. McCullough are consistent and esteemed members of the Christian church.

## HISTORY OF CLAY COUNTY

191

**JAMES A. McCULLOUGH.**—Prominent among the leading citizens of Clay City, Indiana, is James A. McCullough, a trustee of Harrison township and an active and influential member of the Democratic party. He was born, May 7, 1858, in Washington township, Putnam county, Indiana, and there grew to man's estate. He is a son of Wesley and Rachel J. (Paul) McCullough, of whom further notice may be found in connection with the sketch of W. H. McCullough, which appears elsewhere in this volume.

In the days of his boyhood and youth James A. McCullough assisted his father in clearing and improving a homestead, watching with gratification its gradual development from a wilderness to a rich and fertile farm, yielding bountiful harvests. Continuing in the occupation to which he was reared, he was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Putnam county until 1885, when he located in Clay county. In 1891 Mr. McCullough embarked in mercantile business at Eel River Station, where for eleven years he dealt in general merchandise and grain. Coming from there to Clay City in 1903, he conducted a livery and feed stable until elected to his present position of township trustee. In this office, for which he is well fitted, he is rendering excellent service, winning the approval of all concerned.

In 1884 Mr. McCullough married Melville Mace, who was born in Clay county, Indiana, a daughter of Henry J. and Harriet (Stigler) Mace. Mr. and Mrs. McCullough are the parents of four children, namely: Maud, Mern, May and Earl. Fraternaly Mr. McCullough is a member of Clay City Lodge, No. 562, F. and A. M., of Clay City, Ind.

Vol II—13

## HISTORY OF CLAY COUNTY

487

**LEWIS McCULLOUGH.**—In a discussion of success the distinguished merchant and statesman, John Wanamaker, said: "The chief reason that everybody is not successful is the fact that they have not enough persistency. I always advise young men who write me on the subject to do one thing well, throwing all their energies into it." The course indicated above has been the one followed by Lewis McCullough, and gradually he has worked his way upward, gaining a prominent place among the substantial residents of Clay county. Now a resident of Brazil, he was born in Jackson township, February 18, 1860, his parents being Alexander and Mary (Payne) McCullough. The father was born in Tennessee June 24, 1824, and his life record covered a span of seventy-eight years, his death occurring February 8, 1902, on the old family homestead in this county. He came to Indiana with his parents, William and Lavina McCullough, when a mere child. His father and mother were both natives of western

Tennessee and traveled to Washington township, Putnam county, Indiana, by team at a very early day, locating there in the midst of the wilderness. Thus amid pioneer scenes and environments, sharing in all the hardships and privations incident to frontier life, Alexander McCullough was reared. He aided in the arduous task of developing a new farm, and after attaining his majority he built him a good log house just over the boundary line in Clay county. It was in this house that Lewis McCullough was born. Year after year Alexander McCullough carried on farm work, bringing his fields under a high state of cultivation and at the time of his death he owned two hundred and forty acres, all of which he had cleared with the exception of a wood lot. He was a hard-working, industrious man, whose sterling traits of character gained him the respect of all. He filled the office of school director for a number of years and the cause of education found in him a stalwart champion. He was a regular attendant at the services of the Baptist church, although not a member, and his life was actuated by high and honorable principles. In his political views he was a Democrat. In early manhood he wedded Miss Mary Payne, who was born in Clay county, Indiana, July 24, 1828, and who is now living in her eightieth year. They were married in Clay county and became the parents of eight children, of whom six are now living, while two children died in infancy. Those who still survive are: Robert, who lives in Oklahoma; Charlotte, the wife of George L. Summers, who resides in Putnam county, Indiana; William, a resident of Posey township, Clay county, Indiana; Sarah E., the wife of Frank Lucas, who makes his home in Parke county, this state; Lewis, of this review; and Mary, the wife of George Haney.

The old homestead farm was the playground of Lewis McCullough in his boyhood and youth and also his training school for life's practical duties, for from an early age he assisted his father in the farm work, aiding him in clearing land and developing the fields. He also taught school when seventeen years of age, having charge of a school in Jackson township. He followed that profession in all for three years and in 1880 turned his attention to merchandising, joining his brother William in a drug business at Asherville, Indiana. They conducted the store with success for five or more years, at the end of which time Mr. McCullough purchased his brother's interest and extended the scope of his mercantile activity by adding a stock of general merchandise. He is still the owner of this store and has a well appointed and well equipped establishment, which receives a liberal patronage. He also owns a farm of four hundred and twenty acres, which he superintends and which is devoted to general farming pursuits. He is likewise one of the stockholders and a director in the Riddell Bank of Brazil. Whatever he has undertaken he has made it his purpose to do well. There has been nothing indefinite in his business plans. On the contrary, they have been well formed and carefully executed, and his keen sagacity and business discernment are also features in his success.

Mr. McCullough was married January 25, 1885, to Miss Mary Dunninghay, who was born in Scotland in 1868, a daughter of Matthew and Mary Dunninghay, who were married in the land of hills and heather. They came to the new world in 1872 and located in Clay county, Indiana, where the father followed mining up to the time of his death. His widow now resides with her children. In their family were twelve children, of whom one son and six daughters survive: James, Agnes, Murren, Mrs. McCullough, Grace, Tillie and Margaret.

#### HISTORY OF CLAY COUNTY

489

The home of Mr. and Mrs. McCullough has been blessed with six children, but they lost two in infancy. Those who still survive are Everett, Eunice, Helen and Marvin. Mr. and Mrs. McCullough both have many friends in Brazil and Clay county, where their entire lives have been passed. Mr. McCullough served as postmaster at Asherville for eight years under President Cleveland and in politics has always been a stalwart Democrat. Fraternally he is connected with Brazil Lodge, No. 264, A. F. & A. M.; Brazil Chapter, No. 59, R. A. M.; Brazil Council, R. & S. M.; and Brazil Commandery, No. 47, K. T., while both he and his wife are members of the William Black Chapter, No. 80, O. E. S. Mr. McCullough is also connected with the Knights of Pythias lodge at Asherville, while his wife is a member of the Pythian Sisters there. Their good qualities of heart and mind have endeared them to many friends, and Mr. McCullough belongs to that class of public-spirited and representative American citizens who, while advancing individual interests, also promote the public welfare.

JOHN D. STONEBURNER.—Among the prominent business men of

ANDREW J. McCULLOUGH.—In a history of Clay county it is imperative that mention be made of Andrew J. McCullough, who was one of the pioneer and native sons of the state and for many years a worthy and respected citizen of Brazil. He was born in Rush county, Indiana, December 8, 1836, and passed away December 29, 1904, at the age of sixty-eight years. His parents were James and Nancy (Fort) McCul-

lough, both of whom were natives of Kentucky. They removed to Rush county, Indiana, in the early '30s and in 1842 came to Clay county, casting in their lot with its pioneer residents.

Thus amid the wild scenes and environments of frontier life Andrew J. McCullough was reared. As his age and strength permitted he assisted more and more largely in developing the homestead farm, gaining a practical knowledge of agricultural life in its various departments. He not only performed the work of the fields but also made shingles and staves and was thus employed at home until eighteen years of age, when he left the parental roof and became an engineer. He was thus engaged until 1859, when he returned to agricultural life, being connected with general farming interests until November, 1861.

It was on that date that Mr. McCullough in response to his country's call for troops enlisted in Company H, of the Sixteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry and marched over the mountains of Virginia and Maryland, continuing at the front until mustered out of service in May, 1862. In the following July, however, he again joined the army, becoming a member of Company K, Seventy-eighth Indiana Infantry, for sixty days' service. He was taken prisoner at Munfordsville, Kentucky, September 10, 1862, and was paroled and mustered out of service about September 25, 1862. After his return home he accepted clerkship in a drug store and also gave some time to reading medical works, thinking that he would become a member of the medical fraternity later. In July, 1863, however, he purchased a provision store, which he conducted until January, 1865, when he disposed of his business and once more joined the army, becoming a member of Company A, Forty-third Indiana Infantry, with which he remained until the close of the war. He then returned home and again engaged in the provision business, but in 1867 he sold out in that line and became a partner of Mr. Croasdale in the drug business. A year later he disposed of his interest in that line and opened a photographic gallery, which he carried on for five years, when failing health forced him to retire from that field. He then accepted the appointment of Deputy United States marshal of Indiana and upon the expiration of his term in that office he was elected township assessor. His public service was ever characterized by unflinching devotion to duty and a ready recognition of the obligations which devolved upon him.

It was during the period of the Civil war that Mr. McCullough was married on the 14th of May, 1863, to Miss Melissa Davies, who was born in Butler county, Ohio, January 20, 1844, a daughter of William J. and Mary (Jones) Davies. Her father, a native of Wales, died in Johnson county, Illinois, at the age of seventy-six years. His wife was a native of Ohio and they were married in Butler county, that state, in May, 1842. Mr. Davies, crossing the Atlantic when a young man, located in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he lived for a short time and then removed to Butler county, Ohio, where he met and married Miss Jones. He was a cooper by trade and followed that pursuit in the east. In May, 1857, however, he removed westward to Clay county, Indiana, and located south of Brazil on the Forest avenue road, securing a farm which he made his home until he lost his wife. He then removed to Johnson county, Illinois, where he carried on farming until his death. In all of his business dealings he was found reliable and trustworthy, being a man of undoubted integrity. He belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church, was active in its work and also in the Sunday school, doing all in his power to pro-

mote the moral development of the community. He was a well read man, keeping in touch with the world's progress and was most highly respected by all who knew him. His political allegiance was given to the Whig party in early manhood, while later he became a stalwart advocate of the Republican party. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Davies were eight children, six of whom reached adult age, while five are now living: Melissa, now Mrs. McCullough; Margaret, the wife of Samuel Blair, a resident of Oklahoma; Martha, the wife of Homer Saliday, who resides in Brazil; Alice, the wife of Charlton Fairless, now making his home in Illinois; and Newton, who also resides in that state. Mrs. McCullough's grandfather, James Nicholas, and his wife, Mary Morris, were natives of Wales and were prominent people of that country. The English government of that day prohibited any of its subjects leaving Great Britain for America unless they were servants. Mr. and Mrs. Nicholas attempted to come to the new world as passengers on a sailing vessel, but were arrested and prevented from doing so. They then sold all of their property and engaged as servants for a year in order that they might rightly claim that they had been in service and were therefore entitled to leave England if they so desired. This was about 1700, and having crossed the Atlantic they located east of the Alleghany mountains, where Martha Nicholas, the grandmother of Mrs. McCullough, was born. She married Tubal Jones, also a native of Wales. He was a man of literary tastes and a writer of some note, who also followed the occupation of farming.

Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. McCullough became residents of Brazil, where Mr. McCullough spent his last days. In politics he was an earnest, unfaltering Republican and throughout his entire life manifested the same spirit of loyalty in citizenship that he displayed when he followed the stars and stripes upon southern battle-fields. He was a very active and devoted member of Brazil Lodge, No. 215, I. O. O. F., also belonged to Iron City Encampment, No. 118, and to the Sovereign grand lodge of the state. He was likewise connected with the Improved Order of Red Men, the Chosen Friends, the Good Templars and the Grand Army of the Republic—associations which indicate much of the character of his principles and the rules of conduct which guided his life. All who knew him entertained for him warm regard, for he was ever considerate of the rights, wishes and privileges of others, was straightforward in his business dealings and progressive in his citizenship. Mrs. McCullough has been a member of the Christian church for the past twenty-eight years and a teacher of the Sunday school for the past thirty years. She has also been Sunday school treasurer for sixteen years, holding that position today, and her interest in church work is deep and abiding and has been an effective force in the growth of the organization here. She is a member of Mayflower lodge of Rebekahs and has a circle of friends that is constantly increasing as the circle of her acquaintances widens.

~~BERT YOCOM, superintendent of the Brazil office of the Prudential Insurance Company, is well known in Clay county, being one of its intellectual as well as one of its representative citizens. He was born in Seaton, this county, in 1874. His father, William F. Yocom, was born in Dick Johnson township, Clay county, September 14, 1847, and was a representative of one of the old pioneer families of this part of~~

1686

HISTORY

OF

ST. CLAIR COUNTY,

ILLINOIS. McC. p 239

With Illustrations

DESCRIPTIVE OF ITS SCENERY,

AND

Biographical Sketches of some of its Prominent Men and Pioneers.

No. 9528

BY

BRINK, McDONOUGH & CO.,  
PHILADELPHIA.

CORRESPONDING OFFICE, EDWARDSVILLE, ILL.

1881

## JAMES W. McCULLOUGH

Is a native of Lincoln county, Missouri, born September 4th, 1843. His grandfather was a native of Scotland. He emigrated to America, and settled in Pennsylvania, where George McCullough, the father of James W., was born. He went south, to Mississippi, where he married Louisa Pepper. He afterward removed to St. Louis, Mo., then to Troy, Lincoln county, where our subject was born. He subsequently located in Florissant, in St. Louis county, where he remained until his death, in 1849. His wife still survives him, and is a resident of Belleville. There are two children living by this union, a daughter, Louisa, who is the wife of Dr. R. D. Valentine, a resident physician of Canton, Ill., and James W., of whom we write. The mother removed to Belleville in March, 1852. James W. received his education in the public schools of Belleville, and in the Christian Brothers' Academy, in St. Louis. He spent two years in the latter. He then commenced the express business in the office of J. P. Majors, who was operating a line from Belleville to St. Louis, via the Cairo Short Line. In 1867 he bought a half interest in the line, and, soon after, other parties bought Majors' remaining interest, and, together, Mr. McCullough and his partner operated the line until the railroad was finished to Du Quoin, when they sold out to Adams Express Company. Mr. McCullough was then appointed agent for the company, and he has retained that position until the present, with the exception of a short time when engaged in other business. From 1873 to 1876 he was book-keeper in the Belleville Nail Mills, but also had charge of the office. On the 25th of December, 1868, he was united in marriage to Miss Callie E. Lorch, of Springfield, Illinois. By this union there are five children living. The eldest, Amy, died in November, 1877, in her ninth year. His estimable wife is a member of the Episcopal church. He is a member of the beneficiary order of A. O. U. W., and, at present, is Master Workman. Politically, he is a democrat. In 1879 he was elected City Clerk, and re-elected in 1881, and, is now attending to the duties of the office in a manner that gives complete satisfaction to the citizens of Belleville. Mr. McCullough is a thorough business man, and entirely reliable and trustworthy, and possesses the confidence of his employers and the entire community.

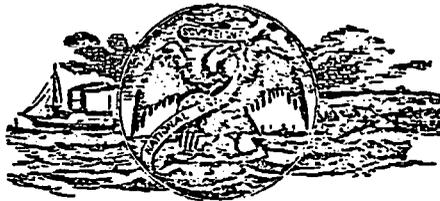
St. Clair County, Ill.

HISTORICAL  
ENCYCLOPEDIA  
OF  
ILLINOIS

McC  
P 1073

EDITED BY  
NEWTON BATEMAN, LL. D.

PAUL SELBY, A. M.



AND HISTORY OF  
ST. CLAIR COUNTY

EDITED BY  
A. S. WILDERMAN

A. A. WILDERMAN

1073

VOLUME II.  
38526  
ILLUSTRATED

CHICAGO:  
MUNSELL PUBLISHING COMPANY,  
PUBLISHERS.  
1907.

Callie McCullough, natives respectively of Florissant, Mo., and Springfield, Ill., who came to Belleville in the 'sixties, where the father became bookkeeper for the nail works. He was also City Clerk for a period of ten years.

Mr. McCullough received his education in the Belleville and St. Louis high schools, and afterward was employed in a brokerage office in St. Louis for the sale of tea and coffee, in which line he continued for six years. In the spring of 1897 he opened a retail tea and coffee store in Belleville, where he likewise made a specialty of roasting coffee to suit the fastidious tastes of his many customers. Mr. McCullough is agent for the "St. Louis Republic" in Belleville, and is also Secretary of the Rinck Manufacturing Company, whose special patent, a cylinder attachment for threshing machines, he is selling.

McDADE, K. W., was born in Mississippi in 1872, being a son of J. C. McDeade.

HISTORY OF ST. CLAIR COUNTY.

McCULLOUGH, Ralph Eugene, tea and coffee merchant, of Belleville, Ill., was born in that place March 31, 1877, the son of James W. and

*Wm. J. ...*

*Printed 1917*

PORTRAIT AND  
BIOGRAPHICAL

RECORD

—OF—

*McCulley, pp. 119-120*

*McCullough, pp. 483-4*

St. Clair County,  
ILLINOIS,

CONTAINING

Biographical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens,

TOGETHER WITH BIOGRAPHIES AND PORTRAITS OF ALL THE

Presidents of the United States.

34971

CHICAGO:

CHAPMAN BROS.

1892.

**A**NDREW J. McCULLEY. The subject of the present sketch, born July 12, 1814, within three miles of the "Hermitage," in Tennessee, was the son of William and Mary (Phillips) McCulley, who moved to Tennessee from North Carolina. The father was born on the sea when his parents were coming from Scotland, and became a soldier under Jackson during the Indian War and the War of 1812. While fighting the Indians, he was struck on the edge of the forehead by a ball, but tied his head up in a handkerchief and continued the fight. Seeing an Indian's head peer over the log behind which he was lying, a sharp

report rang out and soon there was one savage less. The illustrious Gen. Jackson and the father were great friends and our subject was named for their hero neighbor. According to custom, a negro slave was to have been given as a present, but events prevented the gift.

The parents of our subject brought him to Illinois when very young to live with his grandfather, David Phillips, who then lived two miles south of Belleville. This old gentleman only lived until Andrew was twelve years of age and then, as he says of himself, he had to do the best he could. The exact events of those far-off days we may not know, but at the age of sixteen years our subject entered the employ of Thomas Harrison & Co., millers, managed an engine for them until 1830, and remained with them until he was of age. He then went into partnership with William H. Gale in the business of putting up milling machinery in different parts of the State. He soon became not only a practical miller, but also a milling machinist. Afterward he was associated with Julius Wright, who was killed at Pittsburg Landing during the late war. In the year 1845, our subject bought fifty-five and one-half acres of land, on which he still lives, but never has engaged in farming himself, renting the land out until his own boys were old enough to manage it, when they took charge of it.

The marriage of Mr. McCulley took place March 18, 1844, just before the great flood. His wife, Miss Clarinda Fisher, a daughter of Thomas Fisher, was born in New Hampshire, and died September 11, 1877, aged about fifty years. Their children were as follows: John, an engineer, is married and lives at Hollister, Cal., and has one daughter; Ellen Amelia, who died in the year 1878, was the wife of Walter Craft, who lives in Belleville and has two daughters, Ada and Ella; William has lived in Los Angeles, Cal., since 1886, a carpenter and builder; Julia, who married Thomas White and resides in Los Angeles, where her husband and brother are in business together, has one child; Sarah, wife of Adam Harshey, lives in Stookey Township and has one boy; Thomas, married to Sadie Rider, lives in Belleville and has one child; Elmer lives in Belleville and is an engineer. Our

subject married for his second wife Miss Louisa Clemma, February 9, 1884, whose parents died when she was very young. Mr. McCulley has been a very industrious man all his life and followed his milling business until a few years since. He is a Republican but a great admirer of Gen. Jackson, and has never desired office, as he has always found his business required all his time and attention.



**J**AMES W. McCULLOUGH, Passenger and Freight Agent of the Air Line of the Louisville, Evansville & St. Louis Railroad at Belleville, Ill., is one of the most trustworthy and capable officials on the road, as well as being cordial, accommodating and courteous. He is proving himself the right man in the right place, and the railroad officials are coming to realize this fact. He has held his present position since March, 1892, but the town of Belleville has claimed him as a resident since 1852, at which time he was nine years of age. He was born in Troy, Lincoln County, Mo., September 4, 1843, to George and Louisa (Pepper) McCullough, the former of whom died at Florissant, St. Louis County, Mo. He was a native of the Keystone State, but of Scotch de-

His war record was a clean and honorable one, and during his short career as one of the "boys in blue" he was noted for his faithful discharge of every duty and for his upright and soldierly conduct. Upon his return home, after the strife had ended by the surrender of Gen. Lee, he began clerking for the old Major's Express, a local express from St. Louis to Belleville, on the Cairo Short Line, which was the only railroad between the cities. When the road was extended, the Adams Express Company took possession and the local express sold out, after which Mr. McCullough was appointed Agent, which position he held for twenty-one years and one month, resigning in September, 1890, and removing with his family to St. Louis.

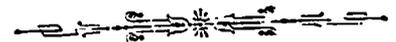
In that city he engaged in the commission business for one year, and, after clerking a short time, he accepted the position of Agent on the Louis-

scant, and inherited many of the attributes for which the "canny Scot" is noted. He was married to Miss Pepper in the Pelican State, but her native State was Virginia, where she belonged to one of the F. F. V's. George McCullough was a physician and surgeon of considerable note in the early days of Missouri and his patronage extended over a wide strip of territory. He pursued his noble calling with much ability, until the hand of death cut short his career, after which his widow with her family came to Belleville, in which city they took up their permanent abode in 1852. Her family consisted of one son and one daughter: James W., and Louisa, wife of Dr. R. D. Valentine, of Springfield, Mo. The mother died in 1884.

The subject of this sketch was given more than ordinary advantages in his youth, for besides attending the public schools of Belleville, he was an attendant of the Christian Brothers' Academy, of St. Louis, Mo., for two years, and, unlike many young men, pursued his studies with earnestness and zeal and acquired an education which eminently fitted him for the practical duties of life. His school days were followed by a period of clerking in the Circuit Clerk's office, but he left it to take up arms in defense of the Stars and Stripes, enlisting in Company B, Seventieth Illinois Infantry, in which he rose to be Sergeant-Major

ville, Evansville & St. Louis Railroad, at Belleville, which is one of the most important offices, outside the terminal offices, on the road. He has six men under him, and manages them with a degree of ability that is eminently satisfactory to the officials of the road. As a man of affairs, he is wide-awake and up with the times in every respect, well posted on the general topics of the day, alive to the interests of the section in which he resides, and is generous and whole-souled in the use of his means in behalf of enterprises that commend themselves to his excellent judgment.

Mr. McCullough is a member of several secret organizations, among which may be mentioned the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Knights of Pythias and the Modern Woodmen of America. He was married in Springfield, Ill., December 25, 1867, to Miss Callie Lorch, a daughter of Charles Lorch. Six children—five sons and one daughter—have been born to their union, as follows: Mary Estella; George; J. W., Jr.; Ralph E., John Robert, and Charles. Our subject's life has been a happy one and he has endeavored to make others happy likewise, and has assisted many a young man to gain a foothold on the ladder of success.



# William M. McCulloch, Ex Congressman, Dies

Former Rep. William M. McCulloch, 78, a leader of the civil rights movement in the U.S. House of Representatives, died yesterday of pneumonia at the Washington Home. He lived at the home, on Upton Street NW.

A native of Holmes County, Ohio, Mr. McCulloch was a former ranking minority member of the House Judiciary Committee and was co-author of the Civil Rights Bill of 1964.

He was a graduate of the College of Wooster in Wooster, Ohio and received a law degree from Ohio State University. He later received two honorary law degrees from the College of Wooster and Ohio Northern University.

Mr. McCulloch served five terms in the Ohio General Assembly and was Speaker of the Ohio House of Representatives for three consecutive terms.

He resigned as speaker to enter the Army in 1943 and served for 20 months in Europe during World War II.

He was elected to Congress in a special election in 1947. He served on the Atomic Energy Committee, the Joint Committee on Immigration and Nationality Policy and the Select Committee on Small Business.

In 1959 he became the ranking Republican member of the House Judiciary Committee, where he championed the civil rights movement and sponsored the Civil Rights Bill of 1964.

He received the American Political Science Association's Congressional Distinguished Service Award in 1965 and in 1969 received the Distinguished Service Award from the Ohio Farm Bureau Federation. He also received Wooster's Distinguished Alumni Award.

He was a member of the Commission on Government Security under President Eisenhower and a member of President Johnson's Commission on Civil Disorders and Johnson's Commission on the Causes and Prevention of Violence.

Mr. McCulloch retired from Congress in 1973.

He was a senior member of McCulloch, Felger, Fite and Gutmann, Attorneys at Law, in Piqua, Ohio and a former member of the board of directors of the Piqua National Bank & Trust Company. He was a member of the Miami County, Ohio, State and American Bar Associations, the Piqua Rotary Club, the American Legion, and the Veterans of Foreign Wars. He was also a life member of the John F. Kennedy Memorial Post No. 109 of American Veterans of World War II.

He leaves his wife, Mabel Harris, of Washington; two daughters, Nancy Jackson, of Washington and Ann McCull Carver of Bethesda; and two granddaughters.

Services will be held at 11 a.m. Tuesday at Georgetown Presbyterian Church, with burial at Arlington Cemetery.

# 13-Pound Boy Is Born at GW

By Robert Pear  
Washington Star Staff Writer

A baby boy weighing 13 pounds, 2 ounces was born Friday at George Washington University Hospital, where doctors said he was one of the heaviest they could recall.

The average weight at birth is 6½ to 7 pounds, and babies up to 10 or 11 pounds are considered normal, the attending physician, Dr. Joseph M. Friedman, said yesterday.

The mother, Sandra R. McCulloch, said she "didn't believe" her son's weight at first.

"I wasn't expecting that by any means," she said from her hospital bed, "but I was thrilled to death. He's a beautiful little baby. Little? He looks big compared to other babies, but he's still little to me."

FRIEDMAN said, "It's like delivering two 6½-pound babies, but they weren't twins."

The baby, Christopher McCulloch, was in good condition at the hospital yesterday, and the mother said she felt fine. She had a slight soreness from the surgery of a Cesarean section delivery.

According to the Guinness Book of World Records, the heaviest normal newborn child recorded in modern times was a boy weighing 24 pounds, 4 ounces, born in 1961 in Turkey.

The baby at George Washington Hospital was born to Mr and Mrs. Jay H. McCulloch, of the 8200 block of Imperial Drive, Laurel. They have one other child, a 4-year-old daughter, who weighed 8 pounds, 4 ounces at birth, the father said.

Christopher measured 23 inches at birth. A length of 19 to 22 inches is average, Friedman said.

Sally Whited, acting director of public relations for the hospital, said the McCullochs' son was "probably as big a baby as has been delivered at GW." The doctors, she said, could not remember one larger.

Friedman said Christopher was "absolutely" the heaviest of several thousand babies he had delivered in 30 years as an obstetrician and gynecologist.

From the doctor's point of view, he said, "It's a great sensation to deliver a big, beautiful, nice, normal baby."

The baby was a few days overdue.

"In the delivery room," Friedman said, "everybody was excited. The nurses couldn't believe it. We all thought it was over 11 pounds, but had no idea at first that it was 13."

McCulloch, 31, security manager for the Woodward & Lothrop department stores, is a 6-foot-5, 245-pounder. "Size has never done anything but help me and I hope it helps Christopher, too," he said. He said the men in his family all were more than 6 feet tall.

Mrs. McCulloch, 31, is 5 feet 7 inches tall. Her husband said she was "extremely large" in pregnancy, during which she gained 18 pounds.

"We bought a lot of clothes," the father said, "and now we'll have to go shopping again — to get things for a 6-month-old rather than a newborn."

Christopher was kept eight or nine hours for observation in the intensive care unit after he was born. The parents were told that babies so large often have a low blood-sugar count.

Later Friday Christopher was transferred to the regular nursery, where he has remained.

I have heard legendary accounts that three McCullough brothers who lived along the Ohio River weighed 1,000 pounds, when weighed together or their combined weight was 1,000 pounds. I have not been able to identify which McCullough brothers these were.

Also, refer to WILLIAM C. McCULLOUGH, 1827-1877.

My father William Turner McCullough is supposed to have weighed more than 12 pounds at birth, and had long black hair; furthermore, at age six months, according to our family, he weighed forty pounds. (They did not have the excellent scales of this age, so do not know how accurate this is.)

But, his grandson, my nephew, Alan Lee McCullough, also had the same apparent weight and characteristics. He is an enormous young man now (1980.)

I recently read in a HISTORY OF PUTNAM COUNTY, Indiana that Thomas McCullough was the largest man ever to have lived in that county, being almost seven foot tall. \*

Also: THE McCULLOUGH FAMILY by Harriet McCullough Speers, p. 59. "Anna Marie McCullough, b. at Forsythe Mines, 4 mi. from Cambridge, Ohio. Weight, 12 lb. and head was covered with black hair 4" long."

Just some comments. EHMCC. Love:  
209 Noland St.  
Falls Church, Va. 22046

\* Thomas McCullough, son of William and Leviana Meyers McC.

THE NEW  
TESTAMENT

Of our LORD and SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the

ORIGINAL GREEK;

And with the former

TRANSLATIONS

Diligently Compared and Revised,

By His MAJESTY'S special Command.

Appointed to be Read in Churches.



EDINBURGH:

Printed by ALEXANDER KINCAID, His Majesty's Printer.  
MDCCLXX

Matthew McCollers  
Capt. Rev. W 7415  
Smith Lane McCollers  
Wake Co. N. Car.

*After use -  
Return to:*

JOHN S. LOWERY  
209 NOLAND STREET  
FALLS CHURCH, VIRGINIA  
22046

Benjamin Brown  
his book God give  
them grace there  
in to look

July 26 day 1772

Miss M. C. ...

... ..

... ..

... ..

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

Matthew M. Cutler was  
born 14<sup>th</sup> June 1779

Maria Susan M. Cutler  
was born 2<sup>nd</sup> April 1763

Wm. A. M. Cutler was  
born 11<sup>th</sup> Sept. December  
1784

Amos John M. Cutler  
was born 16<sup>th</sup> May 1789

William M. Cutler was  
born 9<sup>th</sup> Novem 1791

John M. Cutler was  
born 17<sup>th</sup> Feb 1794

BIRTHS.

Rebecca M. Cutler was  
was born 8<sup>th</sup> August 1796

Abigail S. M. Cutler  
was born 1<sup>st</sup> January  
1799

Polly M. Henry M. Cutler  
was born 4<sup>th</sup> May 1801

Harriet H. S. M. Cutler  
was born 23<sup>rd</sup> January 1804

John New M. Cutler was  
born 17<sup>th</sup> Feb 1806

Joseph M. Cutler  
was born 2<sup>nd</sup> March 1810

David B. Stephens,  
Son of William Stephens  
and Rebecca Cutler  
was born 2<sup>nd</sup> January  
1823

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

DEATHS.

Rubben Saunders McCallister  
Was born the 9<sup>th</sup> February  
1816, —

William Henry Mc  
Callister was born February  
26<sup>th</sup> 1818, —

Lucy Ann McCallister  
was born 15<sup>th</sup> May 1820, —

Elizabeth Jane McCallister  
was born 13<sup>th</sup> September  
1822 —

Samuel S. McCallister  
was born 17<sup>th</sup> July 1823, —

July Ann Stephenson  
was born 26<sup>th</sup> July 1824

Matthew McCallister  
son was born 9<sup>th</sup> Novem  
1825, —

Edney Augustus Smith  
Son of James Smith and  
Abigail his wife was born  
3<sup>rd</sup> July 1830, —

Sarah Carolina Smith  
Daughter of James Smith  
and Abigail his wife

Sarah was born 3<sup>rd</sup> August 1830  
Sarah M. McCallister was born

Sept. John McCallister  
died of malarial fever  
Culler & Sarah his wife  
deceased May 1821  
1797. —

Rubben Saunders McCallister  
son of William McCallister  
and Sally his wife  
deceased his life  
20<sup>th</sup> Decem. 1821,

Matthew McCallister  
deceased his life  
June 1825. —

Mary McCallister  
of William McCallister  
and Sarah his wife  
deceased his life  
Novem. 1824

FAMILY RECORD.

MARRIAGES.

MARRIAGES.

William M. Collins was  
married to Ellen C.  
Carter the 15<sup>th</sup> day of  
December 1817.

Stephen Stephenson  
was married to  
Rebecca, L. Collins  
the 29<sup>th</sup> January 1822.

David Stephenson  
was married to Sally  
B. L. Collins the  
8<sup>th</sup> April 1823.

John J. L. Collins  
was married to William  
R. Hanes the 10<sup>th</sup> Dec-  
ember 1835.

9

FAMILY RECORD.

DEATHS.

DEATHS.

Elizabeth Lane 21/6  
relict Daughter of William  
McCallum and Sally  
his Wife Departed this  
Life 19<sup>th</sup> Septemr 1835

William McCallum  
departed this Life 16  
January 1838

By Ann Stephenson  
Departed this Life 1 day  
October 1824

Sarah Lane McCallum  
departed this Life  
7<sup>th</sup> December 1843

See the day of the year 43

790865

Witnesses of this my last Will and Testament and revoke and disannul all former  
wills and Testaments and declare this to be my last Will and Testament as  
written by my Hand and Seal the Day and year above written. Signed Sealed and  
delivered in presence of us  
The Words of Testimony my Hand and Seal  
was interlined before signing or sealing  
Wm. L. Schuman Esq.

Manuel Comins  
Mr. Linn  
March  
Robert Evans

Cecil County, 8<sup>th</sup> Oct. 29<sup>th</sup> 1750 Manuel Comins Brian  
Robert Evans the subscribing Witnesses to the foregoing Will being duly  
and solemnly sworn on the holy Evangelist of Almighty God agree and say that they  
the Testator William Comins sign the foregoing Will and heard him publish and  
declare the Same to be his last Will and Testament, That at the Time of his so doing  
he was to the best of their apprehension of sound and disposing Mind and Memory  
that they subscribed their respective Names as Witnesses to the said Will in  
the presence of the said Testator at his Request, Sworn to before, Mr. Linn

Exam. by David Southwick  
Deputy of Cecil County

John McCullough

In the Name of God Amen The fifteenth Day of October 1750 I John McCullough  
of Bohemia Manor County of Cecil Planter being very sick and weak of  
Body but of perfect Mind and Memory that the beginning unto God therefore calling  
unto Mind the Mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all Men  
once to die do make and declare this my last Will and Testament that is to say  
I do give and bequeath unto the Almighty God that governs and my body I recommend  
to be buried in decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executors  
Nothing doubting but at the general Resurrection I shall receive the the Same  
again by the mighty Power of God and as touching such worldly Estates where-  
with it hath pleased God to bless me in this life I give demise and dispose  
of the Same in the following Manner and Form I do hereby give  
and bequeath to my two Children all my Effects and worldly Treasures  
Effects after my funeral Charges and just Debts are paid to be divided ac-  
cording to the Discretion of my Executors James Bayard, I am of the Royal In Matrimony  
I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal the Day and year above written  
Signed Sealed and delivered  
John McCullough Seal

Witnesses of  
Edward Philips  
Esq. & Thos. Godd

Cecil County, 8<sup>th</sup> Oct. 15<sup>th</sup> 1750 Edward Philips and  
Thomas Godd the subscribing Witnesses to the within Will  
being duly and solemnly sworn on the holy Evangelist of Almighty  
God that they saw the Testator John McCullough sign the within Will

THEY WENT THATAWAY

Volume 1

Augusta County, Virginia, Will Book 23, Page 63.  
Will of Henry Miller of County of Rockingham, State of Virginia;  
dated 15 February 1863 and probated January term 1840.  
Mentions Nancy McCullough as one of the daughters.

Volume 2

Northumberland County, Virginia. Record Book 11. (1780-82)  
Page 118.

Last Will and Testament of David Boyd of St. Stephen's  
Parish, dated 7 May 1781, probated 10 December 1781:

I confirm my late precious daughter, Margaret Smith's Will  
in every part of it (evidently living at "Shooter's Hill" in  
Middlesex County in 1774.)

To my grandson, Augustine Jacquelin Smith, son of my said  
daughter, all my land in Fairfax County. Reversion to David  
McCulloch, son of John McCulloch of Tarhouse, and Mary, his wife,  
my youngest sister of the Shire of Wigton in North Britain  
(Scotland)- further reversion to James McCulloch, son of John  
McCulloch and Agnes, his wife, late of the Isle of Man. Also to  
grandson, other land in Fairfax and in Loudoun County.

.....  
.....

My estate in North Britain to my sister, Mary McCulloch and  
her eldest surviving son, and to the eldest child, male or female,  
of my late sister, Agness McCulloch.

.....

My wife, having perused my will, and not being satisfied, I  
hereby void every gift to her.

Balance of my estate to my two grandchildren and if both die  
before age 21, or marriage, to my two sisters, Agnes McCulloch and  
Mary McCulloch and their heirs.

Grandson to carry my bones, those of his mother, and of his  
uncle, Alexander Boyd, to Scotland and have them buried by my  
father and mother in the churchyard of the Town of Wigton.

\*\*\*\*\*

List of (Virginia) Ancestors of the Chio Society Sons of the  
Revolution. Pages 124 through 174)  
Volume 2 - They Went Thataway.

Major Samuel McCullogh, Revolution, Chio County, West Virginia.

*See Baltimore manuscript*

Mable Glenn Timmerman  
817 Jefferson, Apt. 404  
Kansas City, Missouri 64105

*Obtained this from a Book on early marriages  
in Coshocton County by J. W. McMillan*

McCoy, William A.	18 October 1910	Jessie M. Lacey
William M.	1 June 1918	Mabel F. Randles
William W.	27 January 1911	Mrs. Lillian Benedum Brewer
Willis	14 September 1837	Hannah Smalies
McCrae, Armour	24 October 1912	Delora Stockum
McCrea, C. B.	7 October 1896	Tacy Garrison
T. Porter	11 June 1908	Mabel M. Park
McCreary, Edwin P.	2 April 1873	Anna B. Donsnew
McCullenson, Benjamin F.	26 September 1861	Catherine Johnston
McCulloch, Alexander	7 November 1830	Sarah Ann Kline
David	27 August 1840	Martha Williams
John	13 April 1843	Elizabeth Gordon
McCulloch, Alexander	29 April 1830	Nancy Lockard
John	26 November 1825	Elizabeth Little
John	3 April 1852	Margaret Jane Fry
Robert	5 August 1828	Martha Adams
Robert	4 January 1844	Elizabeth Lond
William	13 August 1829	Charlotte Hogben
McCulloch, Alexander	3 June 1847	Jane Bryan
George	5 December 1844	Rebecca Lockard
James	31 October 1844	Eve Gordon
James	21 August 1855	Susan Sailane
McCullough, Alexander	26 April 1853	Mary Cullison
Alexander	28 April 1856	Naomi Norman
Bervil Garfield	29 May 1922	Letha Belle Shingleton
Charles R.	16 May 1899	Estella Maybew
Clarence	1 July 1908	Margaret Statts
Edwin F.	7 October 1890	Mary J. Duprey
F. C.	6 May 1896	Mary Peal Whitaker
Frank H.	19 March 1891	Della Brown
George	24 August 1865	Margaret Randles
George W.	4 October 1893	Matilda E. Vance
James	14 April 1844	Marie McGiffan
John	16 May 1889	Margaret J. Shields
John	11 April 1844	Jane Lockard
John	29 March 1845	Mary Jane Huffman
John	9 September 1886	Hella B. Darling
John M.	28 February 1867	Margaret McCaskey
John R.	24 December 1874	Hannah J. Clark
John T.	23 February 1889	Jelia J. Smith
Kenneth	30 June 1927	Margaret Moore
Ray H.	25 October 1911	Vera Rice
Robert	9 February 1857	Elizabeth McCullough
Ross	3 October 1918	Susie Bickel
Ross D.	12 June 1912	Alpha Davis
Samuel	19 November 1868	Mary E. Kirker
Samuel	27 August 1890	Isabella M. Oie
William	12 November 1855	Nancy Clark
William	26 January 1895	Rosa E. Cross
William C.	30 March 1914	Annie Wilson
William Claude	11 June 1921	Charlotte Myser
William D.	4 April 1866	Elizabeth A. Teal
William D.	5 April 1866	Elizabeth H. Teale no return
W. H.	2 April 1876	Mary Ann Edgar
W. W.	6 July 1892	Nellie E. Davis
McCumber, James	28 November 1841	Sarah Arnold
John	1 January 1863	Emeline Rice
John	24 September 1865	Clava Williams
William A.	17 January 1866	Grinda E. Smith

*Coshocton County, Ohio. Marriages 1800-1930 Volume 1*

# If One of Your Ancestors Fought in the Civil War . . .

... Here's how to track down all his military records for a minimum investment of time and money.

by David R. Cuttler.

□ SOMEWHERE IN THE ATTIC IS STORED an old, rusting musket dated 1862. In a trunk in the corner is a battered haversack and a half-dozen letters spelled phonetically and almost illegible with age. They belonged to your great-grandfather and you know he fought in the Civil War. But what did he really do in the war? The answer can be quite easy and cheap to discover.

The first step is the easiest. You may obtain free from the National Archives GSA Form 6751 called "Order and Billing for Copies of Veteran's Records." The address is: Military Service Records (NNCC), National Archives (GSA), Washington, D.C. 20408.

To fill out the form you must have at a minimum the veteran's full name, the state from which he served, and whether the service was with the Union or Confederate armies.

Civil War service records are indexed at the National Archives by state and then alphabetically by soldier. The Archives staff members will run the index for you and then locate your veteran's file. The cost is surprisingly small, averaging about \$4 per soldier per file.

You will want both pension and military records for your research. The military record may be extremely sparse and consist of nothing more than muster rolls which indicate when your ancestor enlisted, when he was paid, and when he was discharged. Pension records are apt to be far more informative. While his military records may state "wounded at Gettysburg," the pension records will show exactly what happened, how and where, and what happened to the veteran after he was shot.

For additional information, ask the National Archives for a listing of all their

services and this will bring you a wealth of pamphlets explaining how you can get copies of censuses, lists of immigrants coming in through New York, and who obtained land grants from the government. Again, most of these services are either free or available for a nominal cost.

Another route is available also, if you have the services of a good public library or a university that has access to the Library of Congress lending program.

Following the Civil War many volunteer regiments put down in writing the accomplishments of their unit. As a result, hundreds upon hundreds of regimental histories were written. Those units that saw a great deal of action may have had more than one publication devoted to their services.

To find out if there is a history of your ancestor's regiment, there is one standard work to which you may turn. It is the *Military Bibliography of the Civil War*, compiled by C. E. Dornbusch and printed by the New York Public Library and Readex Books. While the cost prohibits the casual researcher from buying the entire three-volume set (it runs about \$75), your local library or university ought to be able to obtain a copy for you on loan. The Dornbusch volumes list, by regiment, all known works in print as of the date of publication (1972) as well as where they may be located.

State archives are another source of information on your Civil War ancestor. Many of the states kept better records than the federal government on their troops and most archives will check their index for you to see what, if any, record they might have on your veteran.

Massachusetts residents have one clear advantage over most other states.

Civil War Ancestors (continued)

Massachusetts produced a monumental set of records called, appropriately enough, *Massachusetts Soldiers and Marines in the Civil War*. A lot of copies of this work are still around and a check of your public library may well produce a copy of it. This lists virtually every man who went to war from Massachusetts with a brief description of his service.

One final resource is available — again through the larger university or public libraries. It is the *War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Printed by the United States Government at the turn of the century, this massive work contains the orders, reports, letters, and commands which resulted from the battles of the Civil War. Arranged chronologically and then grouped by battles and campaigns, it presents a wealth of information for the amateur genealogist.

With a small investment of time and money you may find out that, you are, indeed, descended from a hero. ■ ■

McCullough Fam.

Donated By  
William Yarwood

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

*The Orange County California  
Genealogical Society*

**Does Not Circulate**

THE McCULLOCHS - McCULLOUGHES

"GENTLEMEN" OF THE CLANS:

McDOUGALL

DONALD

ROSS

MUNRO

AUG - 1905

The  
McCullochs - McCulloughs

"gentlemen"  
of the

Clans:

McDougall

Donald

Ross

Munro

The McCULLOCHs (McCULLOUGHs)

"gentlemen"

of the Clans: DONALD, McDOUGALL, ROSS AND MUNRO

\*\*\*

When I began the search for the ancestors of my great-grandfather William C. McCullough (1827-1877) of Ohio, Illinois, and Missouri, I found few published genealogies of the McCulloughs (McCullochs).

However, at the Library of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, 1776 D St. N.W., Washington, D. C. numerous biographies of printed material now in the public domain were available. I have had these biographies (which were catalogued) copied by photographic process, and they are herewith presented with the hope they will be of assistance to anyone searching for McCullough-McCulloch families.

If I have had any additional material on the subject of the biographical sketch, an indication of such material has been added.

I should appreciate receiving any additional data on any of these families.

Edna Hazel McCullough Lowery

209 Noland St.  
Falls Church, Virginia 22046  
June 1978

# NOTABLE MEN OF ALABAMA

PERSONAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
WITH PORTRAITS

HON. JOEL C. DuBOSE, *Editor*

VOLUME I



THE REPRINT COMPANY, PUBLISHERS  
SPARTANBURG, SOUTH CAROLINA  
1976

P 439

GILES LAFAYETTE McCULLOUGH, a young man of exceptionally fine qualifications, is head bookkeeper of the Shelby Iron company at Shelby, Ala. His merit has advanced him deservedly in the esteem of this concern. His birth occurred Nov. 10, 1872, near Whitney, St. Clair county, Ala., he being the son of Daniel Carter and Eliza Ann (Early) McCullough. He received careful literary training at Springville academy and later at Spring Lake college, leaving that institution in the junior year. He then took a thorough stenographic course at the Senoia Business college of Georgia. His first entrance into business activity was at Birmingham, where he was stenographer to a law firm for a period of eighteen months. In August, 1899, Mr. McCullough came to Shelby as a stenographer to the Shelby Iron company, and two years later was advanced to the position of bookkeeper. The vast business interests of this firm require a level head and a keen mind in this position. Mr. McCullough's marriage to Bessie Evelyn Carter was celebrated June 10, 1902, in Shelby county. Their little daughter, born April 24, 1903, is named Bernice Carter. Odd Fellowship and Democracy claim Mr. McCullough. He and his wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Daniel C. McCullough was born in Troup county, Ga., Nov. 16, 1846. He was the son of Daniel B. McCullough, whose father came from Ireland in 1800 and settled in Tennessee, where Daniel B. was born in 1807, and removed to Georgia. Daniel C. came with his family to St. Clair county in 1850, where his parents continued to live until their deaths. His father died in April, 1882; his mother in 1885. Being but fifteen years of age at the beginning of the Civil war, Mr. McCul-

440

NOTABLE MEN OF ALABAMA

lough could not then enter the army, but in 1864 he passed muster and served to the close. He has passed his life as a farmer in St. Clair county, where he is a respected and trusted citizen. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. They reared nine children, all of whom are living. The wife was the daughter of Reuben and Syntha (Bridges) Early. She was born in Floyd county, Ga., in 1852, where her parents had removed ten years earlier from South Carolina. When the war came on her father enlisted in the Confederate service July 4, 1861, and served faithfully as first lieutenant of Company D, Twentieth Alabama regiment, until 1863, when he was killed while returning home on furlough. Her mother died in St. Clair county in 1884. The father was a planter by occupation and he and his wife were both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The grandfather on the father's side was born in Virginia in 1782 and died in South Carolina in 1857, and the paternal grandmother was born in Ireland in 1780, and died in South Carolina in 1857.

Alabama

McCULLOUGH

SOURCE: TAP ROOTS, 1964, Volume 2, No. 2, pages 96 through 100.  
LOCATION OF SOURCE: ALABAMA Stacks, Library, National Society, Daughters  
of the American Revolution, 1776 D. Street N. W., Washington, D. C.  
XEROXED BY: Edna Hazel McCullough Lowery, 209 Holand St., Falls Church, Va. 22046  
May 1978

C. H. McCULLOH BIBLE RECORDS

The following is a true and exact copy of the family record of C. H. McCulloh as given in his family Bible. No date can be found on the fly leaf but the Bible is in a good state of preservation. It is in the possession of Mrs. J. W. Byrd (Hattie McCulloh Byrd) aged 94, McCulloh, Lee County, Alabama. The records were copied by Mrs. Hugh Byrd. 1964.

National Publishing Company Superfine Edition  
Pictorial  
Family Bible  
Containing The  
Old and New Testaments  
Apocrypha, Concordance and Psalms Metre  
Published by  
The National Publishing Co.  
Philadelphia, Pa.,  
Chicago, Ill. & Dayton, O.

Page 1 - Marriages

002

Calvin H. McCulloh and Laura Virginia Powledge were married Sept. the 1st, 1868

Hattie W. McCulloh and John W. Byrd were married Jan. 10, 1895

Hugh McCulloh and Miss Lottie Shealy were married Jan. 17, 1900

Annie M. McCulloh and Thomas R. Sells were married Dec. 23rd, 1903

Mark McCulloh and Miss Anadel Hudmon were married Jan. 27, 1904

Misa McCulloh and Marshall J. Blackmon were married Nov. 2nd, 1905

Bernice McCulloh and Eugene A. Burke were married April 14, 1913

Page 2 - Births

Calvin Homer McCulloh was born July 24th, 1843

Laura Virginia Powledge McCulloh was born Feb. 24, 1848

Hattie Wayland McCulloh was born Oct. 13, 1869

Glen McCulloh was born Dec. 10, 1871

Hugh McCulloh was born Oct. 5, 1873

Misa McCulloh was born Oct. 2, 1875

Bernice McCulloh was born Nov. 4, 1877

Mark McCulloh was born Feb. 3, 1880

Annie Martha McCulloh was born Mar. 27, 1882

Deaths

John Fletcher Powledge died June 4th, 1887

Augustus R. McCutchen died Nov. 20, 1887

Laura Virginia McCulloh died Sept. 12, 1891

Glen McCulloh died Sept. 18, 1914

Annie Laurie Stevens died March 6, 1915

Calvin Homer McCulloh died Nov. 30, 1925

Celia Ann McCulloh Powledge died Oct. 28, 1925

Bryant Hubbard McCulloh died May 25, 1934

70 7003

Eliza Catherine McCulloh died May 25, 1933

Musa McCulloh Blackmon died Oct. 30, 1953

Mark McCulloh died July , 1924

Dr. Hugh McCulloh died June 1941

Page 4      Memoranda

Theophilus Stevens born Oct. 25, 1780

Celia Stevens was born April 18, 1784

J. D. Stevens was born Oct. 13, 1805

J. R. Stevens was born Jan. 9, 1807

Ann J. Stevens was born Feb. 6, 1809

Betsy Stevens was born Oct. 6, 1810

Wm. K. Stevens was born July 30, 1812

Hardy Stevens was born July 15, 1814

Fleet C. Stevens was born July 15, 1818

Martha Stevens was born Jan. 15, 1820

Theophilus Stevens was born Aug. 13, 1821

Calvin Stevens was born June 6, 1823

H. M. Stevens was born Nov. 16, 1825

M<sup>C</sup> CULLOH - POWLEDGE BIBLE RECORDS

The following is a true and exact copy of the family record as taken from the Bible of Briant McCulloh. This Bible is now in the possession of Mrs. J. W. Byrd (Hattie McCulloh Byrd) aged 94, McCulloh, Lee County, Alabama. The records were copied by Mrs. Hugh Byrd.

The  
Holy Bible  
Containing The  
Old and New Testaments Together  
With The Apocrypha  
Translated Out Of the Original Tongues  
And With  
The Former Translations Diligently Compared and Revised

.....  
Concord, N. H.

Published by Luther Roby

1843

004

Marriages

Celia A. McCulloh was married on the 2nd day of Dec. 1867 to W.S. F. Powledge

C. H. McCulloh was married on the 1st day of September, 1868 to Miss L. V. Powledge

Martha E. McCulloh was married on the 25th day of Oct. 1870 to Mr. Augustus R. McCutchen

Births - Second Page

Briant McCulloh was born 4th July, 1798

Ann J. McCulloh was born 4th Feb. 1809

Calvin Homer McCulloh was born 24th July, 1843

Celia Ann McCulloh was born 19th July, 1846

Martha Elizabeth McCulloh was born 22nd Feby., 1848

Briant Hubbard McCulloh was born the 17th day of April 1850

Benjamin Walter McCutchen was born March 21, 1873

Augusta McCutchen was born April 18th, 1875 - Died Dec. 6, 1961

Mark McCulloh was born Feb. 3rd, 1880

Annie Martha McCulloh was born March 27th, 1882

Births - Third Page

Eliza Catherine McCulloh was born 23rd June, 1853

Hattie Wayland McCulloh was born Oct. 13, 1869

Bryant Homer Powledge was born 24th day of Dec. 1870

Maggie Fletcher McCutchen daughter of A. R. and M. E. McCutchen was born Aug. 28th, 1871

Wren McCulloh was born Dec. 10, 1871

Hugh McCulloh was born Oct. the 5th, 1873

Wasa McCulloh was born Oct. the 2nd, 1875

Bernice McCulloh was born Nov. 4th, 1877

Deaths - Fourth Page

Briant McCulloh departed this life on the 21st August, 1865 aged 67 years, month and 17 days.

ORANGE COUNTY CALIFORNIA  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

GRANGE COUNTY CALIFORNIA  
GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

A. J. McCulloh departed this life on the 19th day of November, 1867 aged 58 years, 9 months and 15 days.

Glen McCulloh died Sept. 18, 1914 aged 42 yrs., ten months and 8 days.

Calvin Homer McCulloh died Nov. 30, 1925

Celia Ann McCulloh Powledge died Oct. 28, 1925.

Eliza Catherine McCulloh died May 25, 1933

Bryant Hubbard McCulloh died August 23, 1934

Musa McCulloh Blackmon died Oct. 30, 1953

Births Page 5

Mary F. Powledge was born Nov. 29th 1828

Francis C. G. Powledge was born June 3rd , 1831

Caroline L. Powledge was born Feb. 10, 1834

Moses I. F. Powledge was born March 14, 1836

John F. Powledge was born March 7, 1839

Martha S. Powledge was born Nov. 25, 1841

Christian E. Powledge was born March 29th, 1844

Laura V. Powledge was born Feb. 27th, 1848

Deaths

C. E. Powledge died Jan. 15, 1845

M. A. H. Powledge died Feb. 9, 1852

U. S. Powledge died March 21, 1865.

\*\*\*\*\*

006

HISTORY  
OF  
ALABAMA  
AND  
DICTIONARY  
OF  
ALABAMA BIOGRAPHY

BY  
THOMAS McADORY OWEN, LL.D.  
Lawyer, Founder and Director Alabama State Department of Archives  
and History, and author of numerous historical and  
bibliographical publications

DICTIONARY OF ALABAMA BIOGRAPHY

1104

55165

IN FOUR VOLUMES

VOLUME IV

CHICAGO  
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1921

McCULLOUGH, AUGUSTUS W., clerk U. S. circuit court, was born September, 1836, in Lancaster County, Pa., and died April 15, 1898, in Huntsville; son of James and Sarah (Garvin) McCullough, the former an Irish immigrant who at fourteen years of age settled in Lancaster County. He received a good education, graduated from the Millersville normal school and taught for a number of years. In 1865, he came to Alabama as agent of the Freedman's aid society of Philadelphia, organizing and superintending the schools of Huntsville. From 1868 to 1872 appointed by the State authorities, superintendent of public schools for Madison County. In 1874 he was made clerk of the U. S. circuit court by Judge Woods; 1875 clerk of the U. S. district court by Judge John Bruce. He was delegate to the Chicago Republican convention which nominated Garfield for president of the U. S., although he voted thirty-six times for Grant. He was also a delegate to the convention which nominated Blaine; chairman of the Republican central committee of Madison County, chairman of congressional committee and member of the State committee; an Odd Fellow; Knight of Pythias; United Workman and Forester. Married: (1) July 18, 1864, to Mary A. Zell of Pennsylvania who died leaving one child, Mrs. H. P. McEntire, of Huntsville; (2) September 24, 1855, in Philadelphia, to Mrs. Laura B. Jones, no children. Last residence: Huntsville.

007

were among the first settlers. In 1857, they came to Shieldsville and in 1863, Conelus enlisted in the army, but was rejected on account of his youth; he again enlisted in 1864, in the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, Company C, went to the South and served till the 17th of June, 1865, when he received an honorable discharge and returned home. In 1864, he purchased land in Wells, section thirty, and in 1867, married Miss Catharine Burkly, who has borne him five children; William, Daniel, Catharine, Agnes, and Cornelius. In 1880, he erected his present frame house.

B. MEEAGNOUL was born in Belgium in December, 1829, and there received his education, being reared on a farm. In 1857, he emigrated to America, came directly to Rice county, Minnesota, and bought land in Wells, section thirty. He built a log house and lived there till 1861, then sold out and removed to section twenty-nine. He was joined in marriage in 1861, with Miss Mary Joachim. They have seven children; Mary, Maloney, Julia, Louis, Annie, Emil, and Ellen.

E. McCULLOUGH was born in Northern Vermont on the 7th of November, 1831, and when quite young removed with his parents to St. Johns province of Quebec, Canada, where they remained a few years, then returned to Vermont. When our subject was twenty years old he learned the cabinet maker's trade at Montpelier, served four years, then went to Montreal, Canada, and four years later to Chicago, working at his trade in both places. In 1855, he married Miss Madelia Marpvell, and two years later they removed to Faribault, where Mr. McCullough engaged at carpentering. In 1873, he removed to Wells and settled on a farm which he had purchased a few years previous. He has had eight children, one of whom died in infancy. Those living are; John Margaret, Annie, Willie, James, Henry, and Louisa.

CLEMENT MOROW was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on the 18th of July, 1846. In 1857, he came to Faribault, where he engaged at brick making, mason work, etc. In 1867, he married Miss Mary St. Martin, and they have been blessed with two children, Clement and Norman. In 1870, he removed to Wells and located on section thirty-two, having cleared about fifty acres.

RICHARD MURPHY is a native of Ireland, and was born the 18th of March, 1827. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in 1849, emigrated to America, landed at New York, from there went to

Albany, and thence to Otsego county, where for two years he was engaged in farming. He then came to Beloit, Wisconsin, followed the same employment until 1857, and removed to Jefferson county, making his home there until the spring of 1862, when he came to Faribault. In 1869, he bought a farm in this township in section thirty-five, to which he removed the next year. He has improved the land, set out a grove, which is now a beautiful ornament to the place, and in 1875, built his present frame house. He was married in 1852, to Miss Catharine Fleming, and they have seven children, George W., Frances M., Annie M., Andrew A., James J., Richard J., and Alice M. For several years Mr. Murphy was a member of the board of Supervisors besides having held other offices of trust in the place, but for the past two years, because of failing health, he takes no part in outside affairs, his time being occupied with his farm and family interests.

JOHN MURRAY, a native of Ireland, was born in 1819, and reared on a farm. He worked at the carpenter trade in his native country until 1850, then came to America and engaged at the same employment in New York. In 1853, Miss May Ann Callahan became his wife, and in the fall of 1854, he came to Minnesota, spent the winter in Minneapolis, then came to Faribault, and two weeks later to Red Wing, where he engaged to work on bridges for the government. In the fall he was engaged at the same occupation across the Snake and Kettle rivers, and in the spring of 1856 returned to Faribault, was employed on the Catholic church, and the next fall removed to Wells and pre-empted land in section one. He built a claim shanty of logs, engaged in clearing the land, and in 1863, erected his present dwelling. He has had ten children, eight of whom are living, Josie, James M., Nellie S., John F., Lucy A., Mary F., Alice L., and Willie P. Those dead are Mary, who died in 1866, twelve years of age, and Julia M., who died in infancy, in 1868.

CARISTIAN MEILLIER was born in France on the 12th of July, 1831, attended school and was reared on a farm. In 1854, he emigrated to America, located in Springfield, Massachusetts, and in one year moved to Bridgeport, Connecticut, where he remained but six months, then came to Dodge county, Wisconsin, and engaged in farming. In 1860, Miss Margaret Des Lurzes became his wife. In October, 1861, he enlisted in the Tenth Wisconsin

SOURCE: HISTORY OF RICE COUNTY, MINNESOTA, 1882  
LOCATION: NSDAR Library, Washington, D. C. (1776 D St. N.W.)

HISTORY  
OF  
Johnson County, Iowa,

CONTAINING A :

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY,

AND ITS

TOWNSHIPS, CITIES AND VILLAGES

FROM

1836 to 1882.

TOGETHER WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF MANY ENTERPRISING FARMERS, MERCHANTS, MECHANICS, PROFESSIONAL AND BUSINESS MEN; A CONDENSED HISTORY OF THE STATE; THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES; AN ABSTRACT OF THE MOST IMPORTANT LAWS; THE NATURAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY; ITS ORGANIZATION; ITS POLITICAL AND RELIGIOUS HISTORY; AGRICULTURE, HORTICULTURE AND STOCK-RAISING; WAR RECORD; TOWNSHIP HISTORIES; CHURCHES; SCHOOLS; RAILROADS AND BUSINESS ENTERPRISES; MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS, ETC., ETC.

34685

IOWA CITY, IOWA.  
1883.

H. B. McCULLOUGH, railroad agent, River Junction; was born in Tuscararas county, Ohio, August 29, 1837, and when he was five years of age his parents, Samuel and Sarah, emigrated to Iowa City, where he spent his early life and attended the State University, the first term. In 1850 he went to Buchanan county, where he lived thirteen years, with the exception of 1864, he spent in Colorado; he then went to Ohio and was time-keeper in the railroad shops at Dennison, and in 1873 he came to River Junction and took the position of railroad agent, where he still remains. He owns a farm of 160 acres in Adams county, this State; after coming to the Junction he owned a store, which was burned in 1874, losing about \$1,500 thereby. He was married November 28, 1862, to Miss Rose McElwain, a native of this county, daughter of A. T. McElwain, one of the early settlers, having come to this county in 1838. This union has been blessed with four children: Willie, Aggie T., Ora Belle, and Jessie V. Mr. McCullough is a member of the A. F. and A. M., at River Side, No. 259; also of the A. O. U. W. 105, at same place.

CHARLES W. McCUNE, farmer and stock raiser, post office Nelson,

\*\*\*\*

Listings for Samuel McCulloughs (and similar spellings) in 1830 and 1840 Census for Ohio:

Harrison County:

p. 144, McCULLOUGH, Samuel, 00001—00001\* Athens Twp. ✓  
 p. 209, McCULLOUGH, Samuel, 100001—130001 Sto. Twp. ✓

Crawford County: McCulley, Saml, p. 176, Wheeling Twp

Adams County: McCullough, Saml, p. 10, Tif. Twp

Highland County, McCullough, Saml, p. 4, Lib. Twp

Richland County, McCullough, Saml, p. 153, WOR Twp.

Union Co., McCullough, Saml, p. 281, JER twp.

Highland County, McCully, Saml, p. 89, PAI Twp.

Warren County, McCullow, Saml A., p. 306, HAM. Twp.

Columbiana Co.? McCullough, Saml. p. 86, GRE Twp.

1840: Harrison County:

p. 144, McCollough, Saml, Athens Twp ✓

p. 209, McCollough, Saml. STO Twp ✓

p. 336, Belmont County: Wheeling Twp. McColough, Saml, ✓

p. 97, Allen County, McCullough, Sam'l, Washington Twp.

p. 249 Carroll County. McCullough, Sam'l, Ross Twp

p. 116, Marion County, McCulloh, Sam'l, SCO Twp

p. 173, Morgan County, McCullough, Sam'l, Meighs Twp.

p. 76, Richland Co., McCullough, Sam'l, WOR Twp

p. 197, Trumbull Co., McCULLOUGH, Samuel, POLAND Twp.

\*Code for 1830 and 1840 census consists of thirteen digits for both males and females. 0-4, 5-9, 10-15; 15-20, 20-30, 30-40, 40-50, etc.

PAGES 427 THROUGH 456  
MISSING FROM THIS VOLUME.

ON Shelf  
1914  
Huntington Beach Lib.

# HISTORY OF KERN COUNTY CALIFORNIA

WITH  
*BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES*  
OF

*The Leading Men and Women of the County Who Have Been Identified  
With Its Growth and Development From the Early  
Days to the Present*

HISTORY BY  
WALLACE M. MORGAN

17295

M. D. 1914

ILLUSTRATED  
COMPLETE IN ONE VOLUME

HISTORIC RECORD COMPANY  
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA  
1914

See Census  
Arkansads.  
Corroll-  
Boone County  
1850-1860  
1870-1880

Additional info.  
Civil War, Union  
Widow's application:  
62 984, cert. #  
103 442  
Minor children:  
App. # 206 864  
cert.# 195 406  
for service of  
Marion R. McCullough  
Co. M., 1st. Ark.Cav.  
killed in action.

**HARVEY NEWTON McCULLOUGH.**—An illustration of the power of a determined will in the overcoming of obstacles appears in the life activities of Mr. McCullough, who during boyhood encountered many vicissitudes and endured countless hardships. The family were of southern birth and associations, yet of Union sympathies, hence they suffered from the Civil war in an unusual degree and undoubtedly the heaviest loss of all was the death of the father while serving with the First Arkansas Infantry in the Federal army. This gallant soldier, Marion R. McCullough, was born in North Carolina and became a pioneer of Arkansas, where he started to improve a tract of raw land. Meanwhile he had married Lovenia Robinson, a native of North Carolina, who died in February, 1856, and their only child, Harvey N., was born August 17, 1853, at the home farm near Harrison, Boone county, Ark. After he left home to serve under the flag of the Union news was scant and privations many for his son left behind. It was learned that he had been captured and held as a prisoner of war and later word came of his death from hardships. The community being intensely southern in sympathy, the boy was taken to Missouri by the federal troops for protection, and found refuge at Springfield, that state, where he remained until it was safe for him to return to the old homestead. Going back about 1866, he found the stock stolen, the farm despoiled and the old home scarcely fit for human habitation, but he undertook its restoration.

On account of all these privations it had not been possible for the youth to attend school. At the age of seventeen he began to feel his deprivations

so greatly that he determined to attend school and for several years he was a pupil in free and pay schools. When finally in 1876 he completed the course of study in Crooked creek school district, he was presented with a quilt made by thirty-six young ladies, each of whom had sewed her name into a piece of the quilt. Through all the changes of later years this present was retained and no diploma ever gave to its recipient greater pleasure than the handiwork of these young girls. In 1877 Mr. McCullough traveled with ox-teams to the Round valley in Arizona, where he arrived after a trip of ninety-five days. The following year he proceeded to Phoenix, Ariz., and took up farming, but in the same year he went back to Arkansas. During the return trip, which was made with horses, he had an encounter with the Apaches and narrowly escaped with his life. Returning to Arkansas and resuming agricultural pursuits, he continued there until 1882, after which he spent a year at Silver City, N. M. For some years afterward he engaged in farming near Phoenix, Ariz., and from there came to California in 1889, settling at Bakersfield. For a year he teamed in the employ of H. A. Jastro, and on his return after a brief trip to Phoenix he became interested in raising strawberries on the Kern river, where he owned an apiary. Five years later he sold out and returned to Bakersfield, where he opened a wood yard on the corner of Humboldt and Sacramento streets. Since then he has continued at the same location and meantime has built up a large trade in groceries, grain, hay, feed and fuel. At this writing he owns two corners with two residences and has recently completed a brick store building, 40x150 feet in dimensions. His family consists of one daughter and two sons, namely: Mrs. Mary Sterwalt, of San Diego; James, who is engaged in farming at Phoenix, Ariz.; and David, who assists his father in the grocery, feed and fuel business. In politics Mr. McCullough gives staunch support to Republican principles, while fraternally he has been prominently connected with the local work of the Knights of Pythias.

**ALBERT HAMILTON CASTRO.**—The ancestral home of the family was in Mexico, where was born the father of Albert Hamilton Castro, by name Donitilo Castro, he in turn being the son of Thomas and Concepcion (Coro-

with the women of Woodcraft at Bakersfield.

**BENJAMIN FRANKLIN McCULLOUGH.**—The McCullough family traces its history back to an early identification with that of America. The first of the name to establish a home in the central west was John, born at Pittsburg, Pa., in 1804, and by trade a weaver and spinner, working for some years in a factory in his native city, but attracted to the Mississippi valley during the period of its early development. Settling in Iowa in 1848, he operated a sawmill and a planing mill at Ozark on the Maquoketa river in Jackson county. The mill was run by water power and became popular among pioneers throughout all that section of the country. To establish a lumber yard and engage in the lumber business followed as a direct result of his successful management of the mill and until his death in 1868 he continued to be one of the leading business men of Jackson county. By his marriage to Mary McSurley, who was born at Youngstown, Ohio, in 1815, and died in Iowa in 1887, he became the father of seven sons and four daughters. Six of the eleven children still survive. One of the sons, Alfred, enlisted in the Twelfth Iowa Infantry at the opening of the Civil war and while gallantly fighting at Shiloh he was wounded and captured. While imprisoned at Macon, Ga., he died, and another son, Charles, died at St. Louis while on his way home from the front, having served through the war as a member of the Twenty-sixth Iowa Infantry.

The youngest of the sons, Benjamin Franklin, was born near Canton, Jackson county, Iowa, September 23, 1849, and was a child of about twelve years when the war opened. He recalls vividly the uneasiness of that period and the sorrow of the family over the untimely fate of his older brothers. From childhood he had been taught to be useful. His work in the lumber yard and the mill gave him such a thorough knowledge of the business that at eighteen he was able to run the sawmill at Ozark without assistance. After two years there he operated a similar business at Clay Mills for seven years. An experience with other occupations followed and in April of 1879 he came to California. On the 23d of that month he arrived at Tulare, where he engaged at carpentering for three years. As manager of a warehouse he spent one year at Tipton, Tulare county. Entering the employ of the Puget Sound Lumber Company in 1885, he became a salesman in their Tulare yard and continued as such for twelve years.

A resident of Kern county since 1898, Mr. McCullough for ten years

acted in the capacity of stationary engineer in the Southern Pacific shops at Kern, now East Bakersfield. Since 1908 he has been a yard salesman for the King Lumber Company in Bakersfield. His long experience in the business and excellent knowledge of different grades of lumber give value to his services. Meanwhile he has erected four houses in East Bakersfield, but all of these have been sold and he now resides on Terrace Way, a suburb of Bakersfield, where he owns ten acres of land under irrigation and devoted to alfalfa, poultry and fruits. Before leaving Iowa he had married Miss Emma Bickford, who was born in Jackson county, that state, and died at Tulare, Cal., in 1884. Of that union there are two children now living, namely: James A., on the ranch; and Mrs. Mary J. Bishop, of Bakersfield. The second marriage of Mr. McCullough took place in Tulare and united him with Miss Mary J. Berry, a native of Oregon. The nine children of their union are named as follows: Mrs. Eulalia Blalock and Mrs. Frankie Karpe, both of East Bakersfield; Mrs. Veidora Maston, of Los Angeles; Mrs. Mida Garrett and Mrs. Marie Finn, both living in East Bakersfield; Naomi, Eva, Leo and Emma, who remain with their parents in the suburban home. While living at Tulare Mr. and Mrs. McCullough were prominently connected with Rebekah Lodge No. 118, and in addition he was past noble grand of Tulare City Lodge No. 306, I. O. O. F., also past district deputy grand master and a leading local worker in the order. Politically he is a Democrat.

**DAVID WHITSON NELSON.**—The superintendent of the city schools

013

✓  
HISTORY OF DELAWARE  
PAST AND PRESENT

EDITOR

WILSON LLOYD BEVAN, PH. D.

*Former Professor of History, University of Delaware;  
Professor of History, University of the South*

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

E. MELVIN WILLIAMS

*Historian and Author*

20888

VOLUME IV

MLL

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

NEW YORK

1929

**HENRY McCULLOUGH**—One of the important men in building and construction circles in Delaware is Henry McCullough, who has erected several edifices in Wilmington and Centreville and surrounding sections of the State. He has been engaged in this

sort of work since early in life, when he learned the carpenter's trade. Mr. McCullough always has taken a considerable interest in public affairs, having shown himself ready to participate in any movement that would bring about some benefit to his community. He is active in the fraternal life of Wilmington and Centreville.

He was born in Centreville, Delaware, on March 27, 1855, a son of John and Annie (Delavan) McCullough. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was about sixteen years of age, at which time he proceeded to learn the carpenter's trade. For more than half a century, carpentry and building have continued to be his favorite interests, and in these years he has come to be one of the best liked and most highly-respected citizens of this section of Delaware. Many local houses and buildings of different sorts are testimonials of his ability and skill in his chosen line of work, including Lafayette Hall in Chadd's Ford, the Lippincott home in Centreville, and Grace Church. Actively interested in political matters, he is identified with the Democratic party, whose principles and candidates he supports at all times. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which organization he is affiliated with the Centreville Lodge, No. 37.

On April 20, 1892, in Centreville, Mr. McCullough married Rebecca Entriiken, a daughter of Alfred B. and Zella (Sapp) Entriiken. Her father was a blacksmith of note in Centreville and he also was a sergeant in the First Delaware Cavalry in the Civil War. Henry and Rebecca (Entriiken) McCullough are the parents of the following children: 1. Bertha E., the wife of Leon Woodward. 2. Bessie B., the wife of Howard J. Waterman. 3. Alfred H., who, like his father, is a carpenter, and who, during the World War, served his country, having been for four months a member of the Quartermaster's Corps in the Eleventh Division.

dented success, and after conferring upon the agriculturists of the country a boon of inestimable value.

**MCCORMICK THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**, a Presbyterian school of theology in Chicago, being the outgrowth of an institution originally connected with Hanover College, Ind., in 1830. In 1859 the late Cyrus H. McCormick donated \$100,000 to the school, and it was removed to Chicago, where it was opened in September, with a class of fifteen students. Since then nearly \$300,000 have been contributed toward a building fund by Mr. McCormick and his heirs, besides numerous donations to the same end made by others. The number of buildings is nine, four being for the general purposes of the institution (including dormitories), and five being houses for the professors. The course of instruction covers three annual terms of seven months each, and includes didactic and polemic theology, biblical and ecclesiastical history, sacred rhetoric and pastoral theology, church government and the sacraments, New Testament literature and exegesis, apologetics and missions, and homiletics. The faculty consists of eight professors, one adjunct professor, and one instructor in elocution and vocal culture. Between 200 and 300 students are enrolled, including post-graduates.

**MCCULLOCH, David**, lawyer and jurist, was born in Cumberland County, Pa., Jan. 25, 1832; received his academic education at Marshall College, Mercersburg, Pa., graduating in the class of 1852. Then, after spending some six months as a teacher in his native village, he came west, arriving at Peoria early in 1853. Here he conducted a private school for two years, when, in 1855, he began the study of law in the office of Manning & Merriman, being admitted to the bar in 1857. Soon after entering upon his law studies he was elected School Commissioner for Peoria County, serving, by successive re-elections, three terms (1855-61). At the close of this period he was taken into partnership with his old preceptor, Julius Manning, who died, July 4, 1862. In 1877 he was elected Circuit Judge for the Eighth Circuit, under the law authorizing the increase of Judges in each circuit to three, and was re-elected in 1879, serving until 1885. Six years of this period were spent as a Justice of the Appellate Court for the Third Appellate District. On retiring from the bench, Judge McCulloch entered into partnership with his son, E. D. McCulloch, which is still maintained. Politically, Judge McCulloch was reared as a Democrat, but during the Civil War became a Republican. Since 1886

he has been identified with the Prohibition Party, although, as the result of questions arising during the Spanish-American War, giving a cordial support to the policy of President McKinley. In religious views he is a Presbyterian, and is a member of the Board of Directors of the McCormick Theological Seminary at Chicago.

**MCCULLOUGH, James Skiles**, Auditor of Public Accounts, was born in Mercersburg, Franklin County, Pa., May 4, 1843; in 1854 came with his father to Urbana, Ill., and grew up on a farm in that vicinity, receiving such education as could be obtained in the public schools. In 1862, at the age of 19 years, he enlisted as a private in Company G, Seventy-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served during the next three years in the Departments of the Mississippi and the Gulf, meanwhile participating in the campaign against Vicksburg, and, near the close of the war, in the operations about Mobile. On the 9th of April, 1865, while taking part in the assault on Fort Blakely, near Mobile, his left arm was torn to pieces by a grape-shot, compelling its amputation near the shoulder. His final discharge occurred in July, 1865. Returning home he spent a year in school at Urbana, after which he was a student in the Soldiers' College at Fulton, Ill., for two years. He then (1869) entered the office of the County Clerk of Champaign County as a deputy, remaining until 1873, when he was chosen County Clerk, serving by successive re-elections until 1896. The latter year he received the nomination of the Republican Party for Auditor of Public Accounts, and, at the November election, was elected by a plurality of 138,000 votes over his Democratic opponent. He was serving his sixth term as County Clerk when chosen Auditor, having received the nomination of his party on each occasion without opposition.

**MCDANNOLD, John J.**, lawyer and ex-Congressman, was born in Brown County, Ill., August 29, 1851, acquired his early education in the common schools of his native county and in a private school; graduated from the Law Department of the Iowa State University in 1874, and was admitted to the bar in Illinois the same year, commencing practice at Mount Sterling. In 1885 he was made Master in Chancery, in 1896, elected County Judge, and re-elected in 1890, resigning his seat in October, 1892, to accept an election by the Democrats of the Twelfth Illinois District as Representative in the Fifty-third Congress. After retiring from Congress (March 4, 1895), Mr. McDannold removed to Chicago, where he engaged in the practice of his profession.

*Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and  
History of Peoria Co. 1901. 2 Vol. by  
David McCulloch*



1817, and married Susannah Strayer, who was born in the same county, July 13, 1822. They were the parents of ten children, four of whom are living. Mrs. Sarah Ann Doll was one of their daughters, born in Stephenson County, Illinois, September 15, 1850, and married to Matthew Doll August 14, 1868. Seven children were born to them, four of whom are living. Mr. Matthew Doll was born in Landau, Germany, October 4, 1842; his father was John Doll, who married Elizabeth Keefer.

**MCCULLOUGH, WILLIAM STEELE:** Farmer; born in Adams County, Ohio, September 26, 1835, is the son of John and Martha (Glasgow) McCullough. The father was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1804, and died in Logan Township in 1874. The mother was born in Adams County, Ohio, in 1810, and died in Logan Township in 1872. The great-grandfather was Thomas McCullough, of Rockbridge County, Virginia. The grandfather, also named Thomas, was born in the same county. He married a Miss McClurg. The maternal grandfather was Robert Glasgow. John McCullough settled on Section 4, in Logan Township, in 1847, and resided there till his death. At the organization of the township, in 1852, he was elected Highway Commissioner. He had a farm of one hundred and forty acres. He and his wife were members of the Associate Reformed Church until it was merged into the United Presbyterian Church, when they became members of the latter. He was an elder in Bethel Church near Hanna City. William Steele McCullough married Margaret A. Stewart in Peoria County December 15, 1858. She was born in June, 1838, in Rush County, Indiana. Four children were born of this marriage, two of whom are living: Martha J. Francis, and Melvin G., both residents of Logan Township. Mr. McCullough is a farmer and stock raiser. He held the office of Justice of the Peace sixteen years consecutively. He is President of the Rosefield Farmers' Mutual Fire and Lightning Insurance Company. His education was that incident to the time and environment of his youth, but he has been a constant reader and keeps up with current thought.

**MCLREE, SAMUEL S.:** Farmer; born in Logan Township, Peoria County, June 14, 1854. He is a son of Archibald McIlree, a native of Ireland, and Jane Salisbury, a native of New York. After settling in Logan Township, Archibald McIlree became a large land-holder and a man of influence. He lived to be eighty-five years old, dying June 12, 1885. He and his wife were members of the United Presbyterian church at Smithville, of which they were stanch supporters. Samuel S. McIlree married Mary Cornelia Partridge at Elmwood, July 3, 1883. She was born December 14, 1858. They have three children: Lulu P., born February 3, 1885; Jennie L., born January 24, 1887; and Franklin E., born April 3, 1888. Mr. McIlree owns a farm of one hundred and fifty-eight acres on Sections 15 and 22 and 32. He was educated at Smithville. In politics he is a Republican. He has been Collector of Logan Township two

terms, collecting taxes in 1861 to the amount of \$11,087.53, and in 1869, \$10,800.55.

**MOORE, ARTHUR:** Contractor and Builder; born in Elmwood, Peoria County, October 13, 1809, is a son of Thomas A. and Cynthia Ann (Jones-) Moore. His father was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1812, and died March 17, 1889. His mother was a daughter of Jacob Jones, a native of Connecticut, and was born at Catskill, New York. Thomas J. Jones came from Massachusetts by wagon and located at Farmington, Fulton County, Illinois, in 1836, was a pioneer in Illinois and is remembered as a man of much education, a practicing physician, a surveyor, an astronomer and a teacher of penmanship. He surveyed the first roads from Peoria to Elmwood, Logan and Trivoli Townships, calculated eclipses and lectured on astronomy throughout Illinois, Iowa and Michigan. Jacob Jones came to Peoria with his family in 1836 and became the owner of four hundred acres of land in Rosefield and Elmwood Townships. His daughter bore her husband, Thomas J. Moore, seven children: Cecilia P., Helen, Herschel, Juliette, Byron, Monroe and Arthur. The latter was educated in the public school and at Brown's Orchard City Business College, Burlington, Iowa, graduating in 1881. He married Ida Hildebrand, at Peoria, July 10, 1890, and they have three children: Chester, born November 3, 1892; Raymond, born April 27, 1894, and Fern, born February 9, 1896. Mrs. Moore was born September 1, 1871. Mr. Moore is a Republican and influential in local affairs.

**MORTON, ANDREW:** Mine Manager; was born in St. Clair County, Illinois, July 9, 1861. His grandfathers, John Morton and Peter Drysdale, and his parents, James and Joan (Drysdale) Morton, were born in Scotland. James Morton came to America in 1856 and settled in Pekin, Tazewell County. He was a coal-miner. His death occurred in 1885. Andrew Morton married Emma L. Slack at Mapleton, Illinois, July 30, 1884. She is the daughter of George B. and Louisa Wolf Slack; her father, a native of New Jersey, formerly a Methodist preacher, is now a millwright; her mother was born in Pennsylvania; the parents now reside in Mapleton. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Morton are Jennie, Annabel, Jessie, Mary, Cora, and George. Mr. Morton was educated in Pekin.

**PARR, JAMES A.:** Farmer; born January 17, 1857, on the farm on which he now resides in the southeast part of Logan Township; is a son of Joseph and Sarah M. (Stewart) Parr, who were married January 30, 1854. The father was born in County Cavan, Ireland, March 17, 1830, and died April 12, 1895; the mother, born in Argyle, New York, December 14, 1827, died in May, 1893. The grandparents on the paternal side were Andrew and Annis Parr, natives of Ireland. Those on the mother's side were James and Elizabeth (McCoy) Stewart, the latter born in September, 1786. Andrew Parr and his family settled in Timber Township in 1839, where he bought Government land for a dollar and a quarter an acre.

Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History  
of Peoria County, 2. Vol. 1901 - by  
David McCulloch.

# HISTORY

OF

## Bond and Montgomery Counties,

ILLINOIS.

---

EDITED BY WILLIAM HENRY PERRIN.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

11116

CHICAGO:

O. L. BASKIN & Co., HISTORICAL PUBLISHERS, LAKESIDE BUILDING.

1882.

198

### BIOGRAPHICAL:

MRS. H. E. McCULLOCH, farmer. P. O. Donnellson. was born in Montgomery County, Ill. in 1838, daughter of William and Jane E. (Paisley) Young; he a farmer by occupation, born in Tennessee in 1810, now residing near Hillsboro, Montgomery Co., Ill., where his wife, a native of North Carolina, died in 1852. Subject, who is the fourth child of a family of nine, was educated in the schools of Montgomery County, where, in 1864, she was married to W. J. McCulloch, a native of that county, who died there in 1876. Their children are Sammel R. and Jennie. Her husband was a farmer.

and for many years filled the office of Supervisor in Montgomery County; he was a Democrat. Mrs. McCulloch is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

018

Illinois

1860

GEORGE W. WAGGONER, deceased, was born in Hardin County, Ky., October 8, 1826, to Adam and Mary Ann (Terry) Waggoner, natives of Kentucky. The Waggoner family is of German extraction, but came to America before the war of the Revolution; in the struggle, they espoused the patriot cause, and bore their part in the struggle to throw off the yoke of British oppression. David, Adam Waggoner's father, was a soldier in the war, and he was the fortunate father of a family who have ever been loyal to the calls of their country. Adam Waggoner was born January 30, 1800, and died August 8, 1860; his wife was born August 11, 1800, and died January 26, 1874; she was the daughter of Jasper and Sarah Terry; this family is of English descent, and has a history running back to the period of the earliest settlements of this country. George Waggoner was brought to Jersey County, Ill., in 1830, by his parents, who were among the first to enter upon pioneer life in the then far West; his early life was spent upon the homestead farm, assisting in improvements and in all the agricultural pursuits incident to early pioneer industries; his educational privileges were limited to the common schools at that early day. In 1849, he entered 480 acres of wild prairie land in Montgomery County, which he eventually increased until he had in his possession about eight hundred acres of land, nearly all of which he improved, and

which, as a practical farmer, he kept in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Waggoner was one of the few men possessing all the energy and enterprise of a man bound to make his mark in the world; he entered upon his career in life comparatively a poor man, and his subsequent possessions represented the dollars earned by himself, and through the result of his good management and thorough and practical business ability; he was a public-spirited man, always interested in all public improvements and enterprises, and generous in his donations for the advancement of educational and church privileges; he was for a number of years prior to his death an active member of the Baptist Church, and, in his daily walk in life, emulated the principles of Christianity. He was married, in Macoupin County, Ill., December 2, 1851, to Elizabeth J. McCollough, and, during the fifteen years of married life, Mr. Waggoner proved himself to be a kind father and devoted husband; his death occurred September 29, 1866; he was the father of four children, viz.: Horace G., George B., Henry Q. and John M., all of whom have grown to maturity. Mrs. Waggoner was born in Rockingham County, Va.; March 22, 1827; at the death of her husband, she was left with a family of small children, the oldest of whom was but eleven years of age; she took upon herself the management of the property and support of her children; she is a lady possessing all the womanly graces, combined with energy and enterprise, and she also has the faculty of managing business affairs with a shrewdness and ability which but few women possess, whether thrown upon their own resources through misfortune or otherwise; she has added to the property, left by her husband, about twelve hundred acres of land, and most of which is now rented, but all of which has been under her own management: she is now surrounded by her

children, in the declining days of her life, which to her is a comfort and a blessing; the farm lands now consist of about twenty-two hundred acres of land, which Mrs. Waggoner and her sons have mutually decided to divide the property without the assistance of administrators or otherwise. Mrs. Waggoner was a daughter of John and Sarah (McCrae) McCollough; he was a native of Belfast, Ireland, born September 24, 1791, and was one of the early settlers of Macoupin County; he was a farmer by occupation; his death occurred August 30, 1844; his wife was born in Pendleton County, Va., March 27, 1799; she died April 30, 1851; she was the mother of eight children, of whom Mrs. Waggoner was the second child; she was educated in the common schools of Macoupin County. Mrs. Waggoner may well be proud of her family of boys, all of whom are steady and industrious, following business in a manner like their father; her father was in the war of 1812.

WINTER P. WAGGONER, stock-raiser, P. O. Decatur, was born in Pitman Township, Montgomery Co., Ill., April 8, 1861, to William R. and Sarah R. (McCollough) Waggoner; he was born in Jersey County, Ill., September 9, 1833, where he received his education; he remained in his native county with his parents, assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm until he was twenty-one years of age, when he removed to Pitman Township, Montgomery County, and entered a small tract of land; here he remained, engaged in farming and stock-raising, during his life, and succeeded in accumulating 1,300 acres of land, all of which he improved and put under a high state of cultivation: in connection with his farming and stock-raising, he shipped a great deal of stock, finding a market in St. Louis for the same; for about five years previous to his death, which oc-

Illinois

D.F.O.

GEORGE W. WAGGONER, deceased, was born in Hardin County, Ky., October 8, 1826, to Adam and Mary Ann (Terry) Waggoner, natives of Kentucky. The Waggoner family is of German extraction, but came to America before the war of the Revolution; in the struggle, they espoused the patriot cause, and bore their part in the struggle to throw off the yoke of British oppression. David, Adam Waggoner's father, was a soldier in the war, and he was the fortunate father of a family who have ever been loyal to the calls of their country. Adam Waggoner was born January 30, 1800, and died August 8, 1860; his wife was born August 11, 1800, and died January 26, 1874; she was the daughter of Jasper and Sarah Terry; this family is of English descent, and has a history running back to the period of the earliest settlements of this country. George Waggoner was brought to Jersey County, Ill., in 1830, by his parents, who were among the first to enter upon pioneer life in the then far West; his early life was spent upon the homestead farm, assisting in improvements and in all the agricultural pursuits incident to early pioneer industries; his educational privileges were limited to the common schools at that early day. In 1849, he entered 480 acres of wild prairie land in Montgomery County, which he eventually increased until he had in his possession about eight hundred acres of land, nearly all of which he improved, and

which, as a practical farmer, he kept in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Waggoner was one of the few men possessing all the energy and enterprise of a man bound to make his mark in the world; he entered upon his career in life comparatively a poor man, and his subsequent possessions represented the dollars earned by himself, and through the result of his good management and thorough and practical business ability; he was a public-spirited man, always interested in all public improvements and enterprises, and generous in his donations for the advancement of educational and church privileges; he was for a number of years prior to his death an active member of the Baptist Church, and, in his daily walk in life, emulated the principles of Christianity. He was married, in Macoupin County, Ill., December 2, 1851, to Elizabeth J. McCollough, and, during the fifteen years of married life, Mr. Waggoner proved himself to be a kind father and devoted husband; his death occurred September 29, 1866; he was the father of four children, viz.: Horace G., George B., Henry Q. and John M., all of whom have grown to maturity. Mrs. Waggoner was born in Rockingham County, Va.; March 22, 1827; at the death of her husband, she was left with a family of small children, the oldest of whom was but eleven years of age; she took upon herself the management of the property and support of her children; she is a lady possessing all the womanly graces, combined with energy and enterprise, and she also has the faculty of managing business affairs with a shrewdness and ability which but few women possess, whether thrown upon their own resources through misfortune or otherwise; she has added to the property, left by her husband, about twelve hundred acres of land, and most of which is now rented, but all of which has been under her own management: she is now surrounded by her

children, in the declining days of her life, which to her is a comfort and a blessing; the farm lands now consist of about twenty-two hundred acres of land, which Mrs. Waggoner and her sons have mutually decided to divide the property without the assistance of administrators or otherwise. Mrs. Waggoner was a daughter of John and Sarah (McCrae) McCollough; he was a native of Belfast, Ireland, born September 24, 1791, and was one of the early settlers of Macoupin County; he was a farmer by occupation; his death occurred August 30, 1844; his wife was born in Pendleton County, Va., March 27, 1790; she died April 30, 1851; she was the mother of eight children, of whom Mrs. Waggoner was the second child; she was educated in the common schools of Macoupin County. Mrs. Waggoner may well be proud of her family of boys, all of whom are steady and industrious, following business in a manner like their father; her father was in the war of 1812.

WINTER P. WAGGONER, stock-raiser, P. O. Decatur, was born in Pitman Township, Montgomery Co., Ill., April 8, 1861, to William R. and Sarah R. (McCollough) Waggoner; he was born in Jersey County, Ill., September 9, 1833, where he received his education; he remained in his native county with his parents, assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm until he was twenty-one years of age, when he removed to Pitman Township, Montgomery County, and entered a small tract of land; here he remained, engaged in farming and stock-raising, during his life, and succeeded in accumulating 1,300 acres of land, all of which he improved and put under a high state of cultivation: in connection with his farming and stock-raising, he shipped a great deal of stock, finding a market in St. Louis for the same; for about five years previous to his death, which oc-

enced January 20, 1871, he followed the latter business alone; was a member of the Baptist Church; his father was Adam Waggoner, who was of German descent; his mother, was Mary A. (Terry) Waggoner, who was of English descent. Adam Waggoner served through the Black Hawk war as Captain; in the possession of our subject is a rifle used by his grandfather. Adam Waggoner came from Kentucky, his native place. William Waggoner was married, in Maconpin County, April 16, 1857, to Sarah R. McCollough; she was born in Virginia December 3, 1832, and died June 2, 1899; she was the mother of four children, two of whom died in infancy; our subject, Winter P., and E. Leroy, are now living; E. Leroy was born September 23, 1863; is now clerking in dry goods store of W. C. Miller & Co., of Hillsboro. In 1867, in Greene County, Mr. Waggoner married a second time, Susan C. Race, a native of Virginia; she died in 1880, aged thirty-eight years; she was the mother of one child, S. Colfax Waggoner, who is following the occupation of a farmer. Adam Waggoner was born January 30, 1800, in Hardin County, Ky.; emigrated to Illinois in the year 1830; he died August 8, 1860; he was a farmer; his wife, and grandmother of our subject, was Mary A. (Terry) Waggoner, born August 11, 1800, in Virginia; she died in January, 1874; they had seven children, of whom Winter was the third child. Our subject received his education at Valparaiso, Ind., at the Northern Normal School, and the Blackburn University, at Carlinville, in connection with his common-school education; his father died when he was ten years old, when he made his home with William Seward, and remained there four years, when he made his home in Pitman Township. In the fall of 1879, he commenced farming, and continued the same until the fall of 1881, when

he removed to Decatur, where he has since remained, enjoying himself. He was married, March 7, 1880, in Carlinville, to Miss Cora B. Renshaw, a native of Decatur, Ill.; she was born January 20, 1861; is the daughter of Lucius and Martha J. (Walker) Renshaw, he born in Nashville, Tenn., October 27, 1824, died December 27, 1892; he was a contractor, and was the owner of about four hundred acres of land near Decatur; she was born October 22, 1838, in Carlinville, Ill.; she is now residing in Decatur, and is now the wife of William Taggart. Mr. and Mrs. Waggoner are the parents of one child, Winter Preston, Jr.; he was born January 7, 1881; in politics, is identified with the Republican party. Mr. Waggoner is the owner of 340 acres of land, lying principally in Pitman and Zanesville Townships, it being one of the finest farms of the townships; upon his farm he has all modern improvements, and it is under a high state of cultivation, upon which he intends to remove in the spring of 1883, and engage in stock-raising; he and wife expect to spend the summer at Eureka Springs, in Arkansas.

WILLIAM B. WOOD, farmer, P. O. MeVey. The father of this gentleman, Alfred Wood, was born in Tennessee in about 1817; emigrated to Montgomery County with his parents in about 1820; during his life, he followed the occupation of a farmer; he died in about 1847; his wife, and mother of our subject, was Malinda Baker; she was born in Arkansas in about 1812, and died in about 1852; she was the mother of seven children, of whom William B. Wood was the oldest child. He was born in Montgomery County April 2, 1842; his early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools of his native county afforded, and in assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm; he remained at home to the age of

ORANGE COUNTY CALIFORNIA  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

SOURCE: HISTORY OF UPPER MAUMEE VALLEY, INDIANA 1889, Vol. 2, p. 248  
LOCATION: LIBRARY, National Society Daughters of the American Revolution,  
1776 D Street N.W., Washington, D. C.

Hon. Hugh McCulloch.—In the latter part of May, 1833, Hugh McCulloch was examined by the judges of the supreme court of Indiana and licensed to practice law in all the courts of the state. He had chosen his profession but had not decided where he would locate. Although northern Indiana was mostly a wilderness, he was advised to go north, and in a few weeks afterward he began the practice of law at Fort Wayne. For a short time he filled the position of judge of the common pleas court, but fate had decreed that he was not to continue a lawyer. In the winter of 1833 and 1834 the State Bank of Indiana was chartered, and when the branch of that institution was established at Fort Wayne, he was appointed cashier and manager. Although he had no practical experience in banking, and had not yet decided to abandon the profession which he had chosen, he went to work with a determination to establish the bank upon a good financial basis and then resign. This resolution, however, was overcome by circumstances. He became interested in the business in which he had made a temporary venture, and was soon made one of the active directors of the bank, and meeting four times a year with the managers of the other branches, at Indianapolis, he formed acquaintances that materially assisted him toward future promotions in life. The State Bank of Indiana, although established in a new state, and committed to the charge of inexperienced men, was a very successful institution, and in addition to helping materially in the improvement of the state, it secured to the commonwealth a net profit of nearly three millions of dollars, which became the basis of her large and well-managed school fund. The Bank of the State of Indiana commenced business January 1, 1857, as a successor to the State bank, and Hugh McCulloch was chosen president of all the branches, with headquarters at Indianapolis. The business of this institution was equally successful until the national banking system was established, when, congress having passed a law taxing the circulation of all state banks, it went into liquidation. In 1863, Salmon P. Chase, then secretary of the treasury, offered to Mr. McCulloch the position of comptroller of the currency, and being appointed by President Lincoln, he assumed the organization of the national bank bureau of the treasury department, and the management of the national banking system. Within less than two years the state banks throughout the country were superseded by the national, and all was accomplished without any disturbance to the current business of the people. The labors of the first comptroller of the currency were severe and incessant, but in later days he could well feel rewarded in the knowledge that he was instrumental in establishing the best system of banking that this country or any other has ever seen. When Mr. Lincoln's second cabinet was formed Mr. McCulloch was the leading name mentioned in business and financial circles for the position of secretary of the treasury, on account of his recognized ability and success as a financier, and in March, 1865, he became the chief of the treasury department. He immediately announced his policy to be: First, to raise money by loans to pay the

soldiers of the great Union army, and all other demands upon the treasury; second, to fund and put in proper shape all obligations of the government; third, to take the first steps toward an improvement of the value of the paper currency, with the ultimate view of a return to specie payment. The war had just ended, vast sums were due from the government and the responsibility of the management of the treasury department was enormous, and the work to be done greater than that of any secretary from that time to the present day. The work was well done, and the policy adopted by Mr. McCulloch was steadily pursued by succeeding secretaries until gold, silver and paper currency became of equal value, in conducting the business of the country. For twenty-five years Mr. McCulloch did not lose a day from rigorous attention to business. His health being good, his body robust, his active mind was always at work upon the problems and financial questions of the day, even when he was not at his desk. During his administration over one thousand millions of short-time debts of the United States were funded into long-time bonds and therefore required no attention for twenty years, except in payment of the annual interest. In 1870 Mr. McCulloch went to London as the resident and managing partner of the banking house of Jay Cooke, McCulloch & Co. Immediately (it could almost be said) did the business of this firm grow into large proportions, so that in a year's time no foreign firm was doing a larger or more profitable business with this country. Mr. McCulloch was a partner in the London house only, and therefore could give no advice concerning the management of business in America. Had he been consulted he certainly would have advised the firm of Jay Cooke & Co. against attempting to furnish means for building so great a railroad system as the Northern Pacific. This was a project that would have tested the resources of a government, and the natural result was the failure of Jay Cooke & Co., and the financial panic of 1873. Having established good credit abroad, Mr. McCulloch kept the London firm from going down in the general wreck. As the interests of the American partners had to be withdrawn, the banking firm of McCulloch & Co. was established, which continued for a number of years, until on account of advancing age, Mr. McCulloch determined to retire from active business, and return to his home in the United States. He owned a farm about eight miles from the city of Washington, and as no part of his varied life had been so thoroughly enjoyed as the small part of it which had been spent on the farm; he hoped to spend his remaining years in the cultivation and improvement of his land. The resignation of Walter Q. Gresham, then secretary of the treasury, in 1884, to become circuit judge of the United States, induced President Arthur to request Mr. McCulloch to accept the management of the treasury department a second time, and help him close up his administration. When Mr. Cleveland became president, March 4, 1885, Mr. McCulloch again retired to private life, but he takes a deep interest in public affairs and political and economic questions of the day.

In politics Mr. McCulloch has always been conservative. He never sought office, nor was elected to one. His experience in public life has led him to conclude that a protective tariff is detrimental rather than beneficial to the best interests of the country. To quote his own words, he believes that what is needed by our manufacturers (to say nothing about our farmers, whose wants are becoming powerfully pressing) and will become more and more needed as their productive power increases, was wider markets for their manufactured goods, the very markets of which they have to a large extent been deprived by the measures that have been thought necessary to secure for them the control of the markets at home. Combinations to limit supplies and maintain high prices are the necessary outgrowth of our protective tariff. In his opinion a tariff for revenue only, and as largely as may be practicable upon luxuries, is the only protection this country needs. Mr. McCulloch, in the winter of 1887 and 1888, wrote a book entitled, "Men and Measures of Half a Century," which contains brief sketches of the prominent men that he became acquainted with, the political events and measures of the country, with his views upon them from a non-partisan standpoint. He is at the time that this article is written eighty years old, but in good health and enjoying the reward of a well spent life. He was married March 15, 1838, to Susan Man, of Plattsburgh, N. Y., and on March 15, 1888, they celebrated their golden wedding, surrounded by their four children, their grandchildren, and a large number of relatives and friends. Charles McCulloch, their oldest son, was born September 3, 1840, at Fort Wayne. He went into the bank of the State of Indiana, at an early age, afterward became a member of the banking house of Allen Hamilton & Co., and later was elected president of the Hamilton National bank. ✕

In the group of strong and enterprising men who are prominent in the history of Fort Wayne, a notable one was Allen Hamilton. He was a native of Ireland, born in the county of Tyrone, in the year 1798, the son of Andrew Hamilton, an attorney, and his wife, Elizabeth Allen, a woman of noble qualities of mind and heart. Young Hamilton, at the age of eighteen, while listening to the recoual of the experiences during a visit to America, by a gentleman of some talent, determined to seek a new home in the western world. Accordingly, in July, 1817, having acquired sufficient means, he set sail for Quebec. A few days after arrival he was taken with ship fever, and for six weeks was confined to bed with this malady. When convalescent he sought a milder climate, but before he could go further than Montreal he was taken with a relapse, and upon his recovery found himself with very little money left. He was compelled to sell part of his wardrobe to obtain funds to make the journey to Philadelphia, which, however, he found it necessary to make in large measure on foot. Arriving there without means and friends, pale and weak from illness, he wandered about the streets in search of employment. He was finally attracted by a notice of laborers wanted, posted on the door of a store, and though he had already been

See MAINE

BIOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL

RECORD

OF

KOSCIUSKO COUNTY, INDIANA.

CONTAINING PORTRAITS OF ALL THE PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM WASHINGTON TO CLEVELAND, WITH ACCOMPANYING BIOGRAPHIES OF EACH; A CONDENSED HISTORY OF THE STATE OF INDIANA; PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES OF SOME OF THE PROMINENT MEN OF THE STATE; ENGRAVINGS OF PROMINENT CITIZENS IN KOSCIUSKO COUNTY, WITH PERSONAL HISTORIES OF MANY OF THE LEADING FAMILIES, AND A CONCISE HISTORY OF KOSCIUSKO COUNTY AND ITS CITIES AND VILLAGES.

D. P.

1894

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY,

113 ADAMS STREET, CHICAGO.

1887.

**F**RANK McCULLOUGH, one of the prominent farmers of Harrison Township, is a native of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, the date of his birth being September 22, 1827, and is a son of Hugh and Mary McCullough, of Scotch descent. His parents had a family of four children, of whom three are now living—Frank, Mariah and Alice, who is married to John Rogan, of Chester County, Pennsylvania. Frank McCullough was reared in his native State, and there learned the trade of a miller. He left Pennsylvania in his thirtieth year for Indiana, and for several years lived in Miami County. While living in Miami County he was married to Miss Clara Howard, who was born in 1842, by whom he had five children—William H., public-school teacher of Kosciusko County; Sarah A., wife of Charles Sparks; Charles; John and Edward, deceased. Mr. McCullough came to Kosciusko County about 1863, locating on his present farm adjoining Wooden Lake, and in 1871 a fine grist-mill

1857 to End.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

391

was erected on this farm by Mr. McCullough and I. P. Christiancy; the water to run the mill being supplied by Wooden Lake, by means of a mill-race. This mill was burned down a few years after its erection, causing a loss of \$20,000 to its proprietors. The mill was well furnished throughout, and had three run of burrs. Not only was the mill largely patronized by the farming community in its vicinity, but an extensive shipping trade had also been secured. Mr. McCullough superintended in person the manufacture of its products, which were fully equal to any placed on the market. Mr. McCullough has met with good success as an agriculturist, and now owns an excellent farm of 100 acres, where he resides. His fine brick residence was built with a view to comfort and convenience, and his barns and out-buildings are in good condition. In his political views Mr. McCullough affiliates with the Democratic party.

024

township offices. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

T. H. McCULLOUGH, farmer and stock-raiser, is of American birth, born December 7, 1845, and the only son in a family of seven, born to Samuel and Mary (Querry) McCullough, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio respectively. Samuel McCullough spent his boyhood in Adams County, Ohio, and after manhood removed to Hamilton County, Ind., where he married, and in 1841 came to this county, where he acquired a farm of 199 acres, on which he erected a good frame house and barn, and raised a fine orchard. Previous to 1856, he was a Democrat, but after that period he voted with the Republicans. He was the first Commissioner of the County, and served a number of terms; he also served as Probate Judge, Justice of the Peace and Township Trustee. He was an earnest worker in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died April 29, 1882, in his seventieth year. T. H. McCullough was reared on the farm, and at the age of seventeen enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, in which service he did mostly guard duty. After his discharge, he resumed farming with his father. March 12, 1868, he married Miss Mary L. Robinson, a native of this township, born October 8, 1847, daughter of William Robinson, a union which gave issue to two children—Samuel O. and Effie C. After marriage, he located on the farm on which he now lives, comprising 152 acres, forty-five of which are under cultivation, with good buildings and improvements. Mr. McCullough is a Republican, and was elected Township Trustee in 1882. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

## COUNTIES

OF

# Warren, Benton, Jasper AND Newton,

## INDIANA.

### HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL.

N.P.

ILLUSTRATED.

150 25

CHICAGO:  
F. A. BATTEY & CO., PUBLISHERS.  
1883.

HISTORY  
OF  
EMMET COUNTY  
AND  
DICKINSON COUNTY  
IOWA

---

A RECORD OF SETTLEMENT, ORGANIZATION,  
PROGRESS AND ACHIEVEMENT

---

ILLUSTRATED

20131

VOLUME II

---

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS  
THE PIONEER PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1917

William McCullough, devoting his time and energies to general farming in Jack Creek township, Emmet county, is a native of Pennsylvania. He was born January 20, 1851, of the marriage of John and Mary J. (Anderson) McCullough, both of whom were natives of Scotland. They crossed the Atlantic in early life and became residents of

Pennsylvania, where the father spent his remaining days. Following his demise the mother removed to Illinois, where she remained until her death. In their family were eight children, but only three are now living: James, a resident of Ames, Iowa; Margaret, the wife of David Sloper, whose home is in California; and William.

The last named was reared and educated in Iowa, spending his youthful days near Davenport, in Scott county. He remained under the parental roof until he had attained his majority and after working for a time on the home farm turned his attention to carpentering. He became a resident of Emmet county in 1892 and purchased his present farm, then a tract of raw prairie land, on section 35, Jack Creek township. With characteristic energy he began its development and has since added many modern improvements, including buildings which furnish ample shelter for grain and stock. He has engaged quite extensively in stock raising in addition to the cultivation of the crops best adapted to soil and climate here, and both branches of his business have proven profitable.

In July, 1879, Mr. McCullough was married to Miss Rozetta Bumbleston, who was born in Boone county, Iowa, a daughter of James and Nancy J. (Simms) Bumbleston, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively. At an early period in the development of Iowa they came to this state, where the father passed away, while the mother's death occurred in Kansas. In their family were nine children, all of whom are yet living. Mr. and Mrs. McCullough have become the parents of five children: Blanche, now the wife of Harry E. Reimer, of Des Moines; Oscar, who died at the age of twenty-three years; Nettie B., the wife of H. H. Lagrand, and James and Ralph B., both at home.

In his political views Mr. McCullough is a republican, and while he has never sought nor desired political office, he has served on the school board for a number of years, the cause of education finding in him a stalwart champion. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church and their well spent lives have gained for them the friendly regard of all who knew them. At the time of their marriage their financial circumstances were limited, but since starting out in life together they have won a handsome competence, being now numbered among the substantial residents of Jack Creek township.

---

#### FRANK B. WING.

Frank B. Wing, engaged in the restaurant business in Estherville since 1910, has through the intervening period been accorded a liberal patronage because of the excellent service which he renders in that connection. He has ever recognized the fact that satisfied customers are the best advertisement and he has put forth every effort to please. A

PORTRAIT AND  
BIOGRAPHICAL



—OF—  
M. N.  
LOUISA COUNTY, IOWA,

CONTAINING

Full Page Portraits and Biographical Sketches of Prominent  
and Representative Citizens of the County,

TOGETHER WITH

PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES OF ALL THE GOVERNORS OF THE STATE, AND  
OF THE PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

18076

CHICAGO:  
ACME PUBLISHING CO.

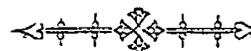
1889.

JOHN B. McCULLOUGH, dealer in lumber and building material at Wapello, Iowa, was born in Rush County, Ind., April 28, 1828, and is a son of Simeon and Mary (Snyder) McCullough, who were natives of Fleming County, Ky., and who removed to Indiana in early life. Our subject was reared on a farm, and received a common-school education. In his native county, on the 31st of January, 1851, he led to the marriage altar Miss Margaret Wright, who was born in Indiana, and is a daughter of Silas M. Wright. Four children were born of this union, and three lived to mourn the death of the mother, which occurred Nov. 13, 1870. The eldest child, Mary, is the wife of U. Z. Gilmer, of Miles, Iowa; William W. married Miss Cora Shaw, and resides at Monmouth, Ill.; Silas S. died in 1863, aged one year and three months; Thomas G. resides at Monmouth, Ill., and

is engaged in the lumber business for his brother William W.

Mr. McCullough was engaged in farming and surveying in Indiana, and served as County Surveyor of Rush County for four years, beginning in 1852. In January, 1856, he settled in Grant County, Ind., on a new farm, and improved it, and resided there eight years. In the fall of 1864 he removed to Warren County, Ill., where he was engaged in farming until 1872, when he began merchandising at Monmouth. He was elected Surveyor of Warren County in 1872, and served four years. On the 23d of October, 1872, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Davison, daughter of Mark Davison, a prominent farmer and banker of Wapello. Mrs. McCullough was born in Washington County, Ind., and came to Louisa County, Iowa, with her parents when a child, her parents being among the earliest settlers. Two children graced their union, a son and daughter, Roy D., and Cora B., who died at the age of six years.

In August, 1878, Mr. McCullough removed with his family to York County, Neb., where he was engaged in farming until 1881, and then came to Wapello, embarking in the lumber business, which he has carried on continuously since. Mr. McCullough has been an earnest Republican since the war began, is in sympathy with the temperance cause, and has been a member of the Good Templars for many years. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and are highly respected.



OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

HISTORY  
OF  
Guthrie and Adair Counties,  
IOWA,

TOGETHER WITH SKETCHES OF THEIR TOWNS, VILLAGES AND TOWNSHIPS, EDUCATIONAL,  
CIVIL, MILITARY AND POLITICAL HISTORY; PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT  
PERSONS, AND BIOGRAPHIES OF OLD SETTLERS AND  
REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

---

HISTORY OF IOWA,

EMBRACING ACCOUNTS OF THE PRE-HISTORIC RACES, AND A BRIEF REVIEW  
OF ITS CIVIL, POLITICAL AND MILITARY HISTORY.

20098  
P. 75  
ILLUSTRATED.

---

SPRINGFIELD, ILL.  
CONTINENTAL HISTORICAL COMPANY.  
1884.

030

M. J. McCullough, pharmacist and druggist, is a native of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and was born September 5, 1855. When ten years of age, the family emigrated to Farmington, Ful-

## HISTORY OF GUTHRIE COUNTY.

541

ton county, Illinois, where they resided until 1866; they then settled in Peoria County, Illinois. In March, 1871, he, with his mother and sister, came to Guthrie county and located on a farm in Beaver township, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1875. In the spring of 1875 he accepted a position as clerk with the drug firm of Duncan & Manwell, of Menlo, with whom he remained one year. He then held a position in Stuart, Iowa, as assistant postmaster for seven months. He then returned to Menlo in February, 1877, and engaged in the drug business. He was united in marriage December 23, 1879, to Alzina E. Knox, a native of Morrison, Illinois. They have one child living—Alson. Mr. McCullough is a member of the city council of Menlo, and he is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

The drug trade has another representative here in the firm of Shaver & McMillaun. This house was established by Duncan & Manwell in 1872. In 1875 they erected a frame building 22x70 feet, two stories high, in which to do business. They were succeeded by L. Manwell, and he by Manwell & Shaver in 1881. One year later the present firm was formed. They do a fair general drug trade, and carry a stock of about \$3,000.

The pioneer hardware establishment in Menlo was that of H. N. Ross, who opened a store in that line of trade in the fall or winter of 1868. Two years later he was succeeded by Harris Brothers, who carried on the business for nearly eleven years, and were succeeded, in April, 1882, by J. V. Cottrell & Co., the present representatives of this line of trade. They carry full lines of heavy and shelf hard-

BIOGRAPHICAL AND

VOL. II.  
\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\*

HISTORICAL

MEMOIRS



EMBRACING AN

AUTHENTIC AND COMPREHENSIVE ACCOUNT OF THE CHIEF EVENTS IN THE  
HISTORY OF THE STATE, A SPECIAL SKETCH OF EVERY PARISH AND  
A RECORD OF THE LIVES OF MANY OF THE MOST WORTHY  
AND ILLUSTRIOUS FAMILIES AND INDIVIDUALS.



IN TWO VOLUMES.

ILLUSTRATED.



Chicago  
The Goodspeed Publishing Company  
1892

Richard McCulloch, Donaldsonville, La., district attorney for Ascension parish, has been a life-long citizen of the place, born February 17, 1809. His parents, William J. and Elizabeth (Beregeoy) McCulloch, were natives of Maryland and Louisiana, respectively. The father was a prominent and influential man, and held several of the highest offices in the gift of the people of his parish. It was through his interposition that the records of the parish were not burned during the war. He was drowned in lake Pontchartrain in 1878, and his wife died in 1877. In 1880 Mr. McCulloch began the practice of law, having been graduated from the law department of the University of New Orleans. He was closely occupied with professional work until 1888, when he was elected to the office of district attorney for Ascension parish. For two years he was a member of the town council, and two years he served as deputy clerk of the district court. He is a man of excellent ability, and the people of the parish have done well in confiding to him duties of district attorney. In 1881 he was married to Miss Bertha Beregeoy, a daughter of O. and Augustine (Lussen) Beregeoy, who was born in 1863. Three children have been born to this union, two of whom are deceased. Mr. McCulloch is a member of the A. T. O., the Knights of Pythias, and the Knights of Honor; he is also president of the Phoenix Fire company, of Donaldsonville. Mrs. McCulloch is a member of the Roman Catholic church.

#### MEMOIRS OF LOUISIANA.

219

Frank McCulla, of Thibodeaux, La., is a native of County Galway, Ireland, born in 1826, and is the son of John and Honora (Eagan) McCulla, both natives of the Emerald isle. The father was born in Galway county, also was by occupation a manufacturer of nails. The McCulla family were originally from Scotland but have been natives of Ireland since 1691, our subject's ancestors having fought in the battle of Aughrim in defense of "Erin's Isle." They were for years the possessors of immense estates, but gradually this was taken from them by unjust English laws until at the time of Frank McCulla's remembrance their fortune was reduced to a mere competence. Mr. McCulla came to America in 1849 with two brothers, and one of them, John, who was a cooper by trade, is one of the wealthiest men of Thibo at the present time, being an extensive owner of real estate of the place. The other brother became an extensive planter of St. Mary parish, La., and in a short time accumulated a considerable fortune. His health failed, however, and a few years ago he sold his plantation and returned to his native country where he purchased an estate. He died there in 1885. When Frank McCulla first came to the United States he visited some monks in the Alleghany mountains whom he had known in Ireland, and by them was advised to go farther west, as the mountains were too cold for him. He took their advice and after reaching the Mississippi river passed on down to St. Louis, Mo. There he read advertisements for the service of men to dig ditches in Louisiana, and before he was in this country a year he was located at Thibodeaux. He became a ditch contractor, and by frugality, industry and good business tact soon accumulated a goodly amount of money. In 1856 he was seized with the gold fever and visited the Pacific slope by water, crossing the Isthmus of Panama. He soon returned and opened a cooper shop in Thibodeaux, which he has conducted very successfully until the present time. He was married in St. Patrick's church, New Orleans, to Miss Mary McGuire and the result of this happy union has been the birth of four sons, all living: John (is now married and running a cooper shop in Thibodeaux, La. He has three children, viz.: Henry, Gertrude and Eagan), Frank, Thomas and William. The three last-mentioned sons are not married and make their homes with their parents. The household of Mr. McCulla is one of good cheer and rare hospitality, and a neat library of well-chosen books is a constant companion for the parents and children. The family are all strict Roman Catholics.

One of the rising and most prominent of younger dentists of New Orleans is Dr. John Gillett McCulloch, who was born in that city March 31, 1860. His father was Joseph McCulloch, a native of Scotland, who came to New Orleans while yet a young man and there married Miss Martha R. Ragnal, a lady of French descent, who was born in Charleston, S. C. Dr. McCulloch received his literary education in the New Orleans public schools, and upon his graduation entered the office of Dr. C. C. Lyons, and under his tuition studied dentistry until 1883, when he passed his examination before the state examining board and received his diploma. He at once entered upon the practice of his profession in this city and has since devoted himself to it assiduously and successfully and now ranks among the thoroughly practical and trustworthy dentists of the Crescent city. A close and laborious student, he is well abreast with the most advanced themes of the day, and his superiority has been recognized by his professional brethren by his election to the secretaryship of the Louisiana State Dental association, and he has read before that and other state dental associations papers upon subjects connected with dental practice, the thoroughness and excellence of which have been highly commended. He was married in 1885 to Miss Kate Nolan, of New Orleans. His office is at 251 Dryades street.

Dr. William McCulloch, the gentleman whose name heads this sketch, and who is now no more, was one of nature's noblemen, big in all the attributes of true manhood; high toned, dignified, gifted and generous, it was a pleasure and advantage for any one to have formed his acquaintance. He was born in Fairfield district, S. C., June 21, 1833, and consequently at the time of his demise was fifty-five years and eleven months old. His father, William McCulloch, was an eminent physician, and his mother, Margaret Davidson McWillie, a sister of Governor McWillie, of Mississippi. At the age of fourteen years young William was sent from his home to Georgetown Military college, Kentucky, and at the end of four years graduated with high honors. He chose medicine as his profession, and

## OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

in 1853 graduated from the Medical college of New Orleans, during which time he was a diligent student, in the difficult and delicate mysteries of which he became famous in his subsequent career. In 1855 he was married to Miss Kate Tucker, a daughter of Governor Tucker, of Mississippi, and for thirty-three years they lived happily together. At the opening of the war Dr. McCulloch, who until then had been a strong Union man, sided with his section and reported for duty to Governor Pettiss, at Jackson, Miss., in January, 1861, and for four long years he shared the untold privations, intense sufferings and innumerable dangers and privations of the Southern heroes. He was offered the position of surgeon of his command, and, although a physician and in ill health, he preferred to be in active service, and as captain of his company he fought at Leesburg, Franklin, Lookout mountain, Chickamauga, Chickahominy, Kenesaw mountain, Marfreesboro, and on numerous other bloody battlefields. Wounded five times he came home, shattered both in health and fortune. After the war he was offered the nomination for governor of Mississippi, and had he accepted would surely have been elected. He had no time to devote to public affairs, but refused the nomination in order to devote his attention to his private interests and retrieve the fortune, which the war, as well as heavy security debts, had dissipated. In 1866 he located on his old plantation, "Cottonwood," where he began devoting his time to the practice of his profession and to his planting interests. In 1870, having bought the interests of his brothers-in-law in the Tucker estate, he reluctantly abandoned the profession of medicine and bent all his energies to his plantation, and in this he was as successful as in his practice. Although a number of responsible public offices were offered him he invariably declined, although he served as a police juror several terms. In 1884 he was appointed by Governor McEnery a member of the board of police, of which he became president, and so efficient were the McCulloch police jurors, so much did they accomplish, so well pleased were the people with their administration that in 1888 the citizens in a mass meeting assembled, endorsed their course of actions, and requested Governor Nicholls to reappoint them. Practical and efficient in everything, he watched closely the people's interest, the good of the parish, and at all times was as careful of the expenditure of the public funds as though it had been his own money. The McCulloch police jury made a reputation for integrity, close watchfulness of the people's interest, and reduction of taxation, well known to all. He was noted far and near for his hospitality, his home being at the command of his friends, and a warm yet unostentatious welcome was accorded all who entered its portals. His hearty invitation was worth a hundred written invitations, and made one at once feel that he was welcome, nay more, that his presence was desired. He was devoted to his family, and made the fulfilment of their desires and wishes the chief object and aim of his existence. Oblivious of his own comfort, he was mindful at all times of every want, comfort and pleasure of his wife and children, who in return loved him with a deathless devotion and honored him above all men. Fond husband, kind father, he lived for his family, and as he once said to a friend, "I never refuse them anything I can possibly give them." His home was an urn into which his big heart poured itself, and he never was so happy as when his family, children and nieces were at Cottonwood. High metted and big hearted, he, who during the war fought bravely for the South, marched up to the cannon's mouth and many times looked death in the face, would sometimes be overcome by his feelings when a friend would speak to him in kind terms of his wife or any of his children, their names would make his voice quiver and bring tears to his eyes. Kindness itself, benevolent to extreme, no one could approach him without feeling that he was speaking to a true friend, and his inferiors, both white and black, were treated with kindness and consideration at all times. He had his faults, but, being no hypocrite, he concealed them not, and his numerous uniaible qualities far overbalanced his unamiable ones. He died as he had lived, at peace with the world, and now awaits the resurrection, confident of the truth of Job's word, which he repeated not long before his death: "I know that my Redeemer liveth, and in my flesh I shall see God; this my hope is laid up in my bosom." At his death a light went out in the land. How far it threw its beams can never be told. A worthy citizen and a noble man had fallen. He was of English descent, his great-grandmother, Margaret Davidson, being a niece of the duke of Marlborough, and was married to Colonel McWillie in Edinburgh castle, she being the adopted daughter as well as niece of the governor-general of Scotland, a brother of Marlborough, the McWillies being of Scotch ancestry. Colonel McWillie commanded a Scottish regiment in India, and during the American Revolution was ordered to America, and was a participant in the battle of Cowpens. Dr. McCulloch's eldest son, William H., has recently graduated from Trinity college, at the age of nineteen years, and is preparing for the practice of medicine. His other children are: Lucile M., Margaret Davidson McWillie, now Mrs. William Childs, of Illinois; Mary Tucker, now Mrs. C. P. Ruple; Annie Van Vaeter; Catherine Tucker; James St. George and Lydia Elizabeth.

walk, but that was no trouble to him in those days, and to find the good woman cheerful and the children well fully repaid him for the long walk. In the spring of '39, Mr. Findlay again found himself out of employment, and having during the winter made some purchases of furniture and other articles for his home, he soon found himself in debt and in sore trouble.

"One day in midsummer as, with a heavy heart, he was passing through Frostburg on his way home, after an unsuccessful effort to secure work on the National pike, west of Frostburg, at stone napping or breaking, he was halted by an old gentleman and, on drawing near, he was proffered a pinch of snuff. This F. declined. Mr. George McCulloh, father of the late G. W. and Thomas G., for he it was, then inquired if he could pitch hay. 'I dinna ken, but I'll try.' He was put to work the next day, and, not being accustomed to the rule of 'sun up to sun down' for a day, was much chagrined to find everybody else at work when he reached the harvest field. The greenhorn, in the early part of the day, afforded the more experienced hands much amusement by his awkwardness, but by evening he could hold his own with any of them, and, indeed, outstripped the field by way of atonement for his tardiness in the morning. He wasn't Auld Findlay in those days, but big Wall Findlay."

"Mr. Findlay speaks highly of the kindness of the old residents of the county to deserving new comers. About a mile from his cabin was the home of Squire Jack Porter (father of the late Dr. J. M. Porter, of Frostburg), at that time in the history of the county quite a conspicuous figure. The squire acted much of a friend to Mr. Findlay and family at a time when friendship was very valuable, for he 'was a stranger in a strange country, with but fifty cents in his pocket' when he arrived in Eckhart. But friends he soon had in plenty, and his little family was soon

comfortably provided for. The chief difficulty was to get money—work seemed to be the hardest article to procure.

"Of Squire Jack, Mr. Findlay relates the following pleasant incident: 'The squire lived about a mile from where he lived, and in going by on his way to town, he would always stop for a few pleasant words. He came at last to call me 'son' and the wife 'daughter.' In the spring we bought a few things for the house, and the squire noticing these made some comments, and on leaving said, 'the next thing you get must be a good bed for yourselves.' 'Aye, when we can afford it.' A few weeks after this as I was passing up the pike in Frostburg, the squire hailed me and said, 'I've got a bed for you.' I was taken aback and told him I had no money to pay for it. 'Never mind about that,' says the squire; 'the bed is here, and its yours and you have nine months to pay for it.' The price of the bed was \$43. Now I suppose as was customary, a note for that amount was filled out, but I never saw it; how's ever, before the nine months had passed I had earned the money and paid for the bed. The price paid for the bed may seem large but it was what was called in those days a furnished bed, which included the bed frame proper, a feather mattress, quilts, pillows and sheets. It was a good bed and I'm lying on the same feathers now.'

"Another kind friend was Mr. Josiah Porter. Of him Mr. Findlay relates that, 'one day, during my absence from home, and but a short time after we had started to keep house, Mr. Porter rode up to my door with a quarter of beef on the saddle before him, and surprised my good woman very much by asking her where he should hang it. 'Mr. Porter,' says she, 'did my husband know of your bringing this meat, because I have no money to pay for it.'

"'Never mind about the ordering or the paying for it, just show me where to put it.'

"When I think of those times, and

Church, in which he is very active, at present filling the position of steward. Fraternally Mr. Gilson is a member of Lynch Lodge, No. 163, A. F. and A. M., Enoch Royal Arch Chapter, No. 23, Enoch Council, No. 10, Royal and Select Masters, Jacques de Molay Commandery No. 4, and of the Order of Heptasophs. He is also exceedingly active in the Young Men's Christian Association of Frederick, of which he is an officer, and he has taken a large part in the erection of the Association's new \$60,000 building. Mr. Gilson is unmarried.

\*\*\*\*

CHARLES M. GILPIN, one of the ablest and most prominent members of the Frederick County Bar, is a native of Parkersburg, West Va., where he was born January 17, 1854. He is a son of George F. and Maria L. (McCulloh) Gilpin.

The Gilpin family is of English antecedents. The first appearance of the name in England was during the reign of King John in 1206, when we find the name of Richard de Gylpyn, who was of French Norman origin. The progenitor of the family in this country was Joseph Gilpin, who was a native of Dorchester, Oxfordshire, England. He emigrated to America and settled in Chester County, Pa., in 1696. He was a Quaker, as were most of his descendants for many years. He had a son Joseph, who was the father of Gideon, who was the father of Bernard Gilpin, the grandfather of Charles M. Gilpin.

Bernard Gilpin, son of Gideon Gilpin, was a native of Montgomery County, Md. He was twice married, and the father of sixteen children. His son, George F. Gilpin, was by his second wife.

George F. Gilpin, the father of Charles M. Gilpin, was a native of Montgomery County, Md., where he was born April 4, 1817, and died in Frederick City, February 20, 1891. In early life he engaged in the mercantile business but later followed the occupation of a farmer. He was highly esteemed by those who knew him, and he was honorable in all his dealings. In politics he was a supporter of the Republican party. In religion, he was in early life a Quaker, but in later years became a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Mr. Gilpin was married in 1853, to Maria L. McCulloh, daughter of George and Marv (Clark) McCulloh, of Frostburg, Allegany County, Md. Of this marriage, there was but one child, Charles M., of whom presently.

The American ancestor of the McCulloh family to which Mrs. Gilpin belonged was George McCulloh, a native of Killebegs, County Donegal, Ireland, where he was born about

1710. He emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1728, and settled in Lancaster County, Pa., dying in Little Britton township in 1806-'07. He was the father of Robert McCulloh, a native of Pennsylvania, who was the father of George McCulloh. George McCulloh was engaged in the real estate business in Frostburg, Md., for a number of years. He was married to Mary Clark, and was the father of Maria L. McCulloh, who became the wife of George F. Gilpin.

Charles M. Gilpin, son of George F. and Maria L. (McCulloh) Gilpin, was reared in Frederick County, and received his education in the Frederick College. He then began the study of the law under Hon. Milton G. Urner, and was admitted to the Frederick County Bar in December, 1877. He has since continued in active practice in Frederick City, where he is recognized as an able attorney. In addition to the practice of his profession, he attends to the management of his well improved farm of 138 1-2 acres, situated two miles west of Frederick. Politically Mr. Gilpin is an adherent of the Republican party, although he has never aspired to office. In religion he is an active and consistent member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in which he serves as register and a vestryman. He is one of the best known members of the Frederick Bar, and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

Other data this McCullough family:  
HISTORY OF ALLEGANY COUNTY, MARYLAND,  
by J. W. Thomas and T. J. C. Williams,  
1923, vol. 1, page 494.

HISTORY OF CUMBERLAND CO. PA, p. 310-  
311, Hon. Thomas Grubb McCulloh

Also check: HISTORY OF BEAVER COUNTY,  
PENNSYLVANIA, 1888, p. 864, 867 as a  
possible descendant.

one or more of them, using them in their gravel pits, and they are employed on some of the Lake Superior iron mines in digging the ore.

William S. Otis, while engaged in constructing a portion of the Boston & Providence R. R. near Canton, Mass., married on June 23, 1835, Miss Elizabeth Everett, daughter of Leonard Everett, a merchant of that place. They had two daughters and one son, the latter died in infancy, and one of the daughters at an early age; the oldest, Helen E., married John D. Dunbar, of Canton, Mass., April 4, 1855. They are both deceased, leaving several sons, one of whom is an employe of the Pennsylvania R. R. at Altoona, Pa., and the others are doing well. Mr. Otis died in Westfield, Mass, November 13, 1839, aged 26 years, one month, and 23 days.

Isaac Otis was the fourth of that name, and the seventh generation in descent from the first settler who came from England in 1635.

William Smith Otis was the oldest of eleven children. His mother being the daughter of Capt. Oliver Smith of Pelham, but she was born in Walpole.

John Otis, the first of that name in this country, settled near Otis Hill in Hingham Mass., and was the son of Richard Otis of County Somerset, England. John Otis, first, had a son John second, who had four sons, viz: John, Stephen, Joseph, and Job. From John many noted men have descended, among them James Otis the "patriot of the Revolution," and Harrison Gray Otis, first Mayor of Boston, and a United States Senator.

Capt. Isaac Abercrombie, youngest son of Rev. Robert Abercrombie, was born in Pelham, Mass., Sept. 30, 1759. When a lad he went to Brookline and lived with Mr. William Hyslop, a wealthy Englishman and friend of Rev. Robert. In his early manhood he returned to Pelham. He married Martha McCulloch, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Cowan) McCulloch, June 26, 1790. They lived in the old parsonage for many years, and at the parsonage their nine children were born. He was a man of fine presence, erect and stately in figure. He filled many offices of honor and trust in the town and county before his removal from town. He represented the town in the General Court in 1799, 1800, 1801, 1802, 1804, 1806, 1809 and 1819; was on the board of selectmen often and was commissioned a Justice of the Peace for Hampshire and Hampden counties, and a captain in the militia. He removed from his native town

to New Salem first, and then to Greenfield and Deerfield where he died Dec. 4, 1847.

Isaac Abercrombie was a much respected and influential citizen, and noted for his strength of mind. His service in the Revolution was while living at Brookline, consequently his name does not appear among the list from Pelham. David, Samuel, John and James, sons of Rev. Robert, also served in the Revolutionary war. David, the eldest son, was in the battles of Bunker Hill, Stillwater, Saratoga and Ticonderoga; was taken prisoner by the British, sent to England and never returned. It is claimed that few, if any, able-bodied men remained in Pelham during the war—the old men, and the women doing what work was done on the farms.

Otis Abercrombie, M. D., son of Capt. Isaac Abercrombie, was born in Pelham, June 25, 1802. He married Dorothy Lovina, daughter of Major Daniel and Mary (Sawyer) Putnam of Lunenburg, Mass., June 16, 1835. He was graduated at Williams College in 1823 and began the study of medicine at the Medical School in Richmond, Va., and finished his studies at New Haven, Conn., receiving his degree in 1827. Later in that year he was licensed to practice medicine by the Mass. Medical Society and located in Ashburnham, Mass. He removed to Fitchburg in 1829 and was associated with Dr. Jonas A. Marshall. After nine years of successful practice in Fitchburg, failing health obliged him to retire from active practice and he removed to Lunenburg. At the last named town he was postmaster for several years, served on the board of selectmen and took active interest in public affairs. Dr. Abercrombie died at Lunenburg, Jan. 24, 1851.

Ira Abercrombie, son of Isaac, was born in Pelham, Jan. 28, 1805. He was educated in the schools of the town and at New Salem Academy; taught school when a young man; went to Houlton, Me., as a clerk in a store; returned to Massachusetts and engaged in trade at Deerfield (Cheapside) with his brother Isaac. They were also engaged in boating on the Connecticut river. Mr. Abercrombie became prominent in town, served as selectman in Deerfield for six years and often moderator of the town meetings; represented the town in the General Court in 1850 and 1861; served as trustee of the Smith Charities; was state director of the Troy & Boston R. R.; was one of the incorporators of the Franklin County bank, then a

HISTORY  
OF  
Clinton and Caldwell  
Counties  
MISSOURI

---

CLINTON COUNTY

by ✓

CARRIE POLK JOHNSTON

and

CALDWELL COUNTY

by ✓

W. H. S. McGLUMPHY

---

ILLUSTRATED

12745

H.

HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

1923

Topeka—Indianapolis

L. W. McCullough, a well known and successful farmer of Mirabile Township, is a native of Missouri. He was born Sept. 28, 1855, one mile south of Excelsior Springs, in Clay County, and is the son of Robert and Martha (Turner) McCullough.

Robert McCullough was a native of Clay County, and was the son of L. W. McCullough, a native of Ireland who came to Missouri during the early days. Robert McCullough spent his entire life in Clay County and died in 1856. His wife was born in Ray County, four miles southeast of Excelsior Springs, and she was the daughter of John Turner, a native of Scotland, and pioneer settler of Kentucky. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and later moved to Missouri, where he homesteaded a farm in Ray County. Martha (Turner) McCullough later married Ebenezer Titus, and to that union five children were born, as follows: Arthur, Stroud, Okla.; Jane, the wife of Moses Odell, Ray County; Georgia Ann, the wife of Caleb Odell, Ray County; Isaac, living near Excelsior Springs; and Sarah Ellen, the wife of Mace Frakes, Cass County. To Robert and Martha (Turner) McCullough three children were born, as follows: James Mack, died about 30 years ago; John, deceased, Nebraska; and L. W., the subject of this sketch. Martha (Turner) McCullough Titus died in 1907 in Ray County, at the age of 77 years.

L. W. McCullough came to Caldwell County when he was 13 years of age and spent nine years with an uncle, Robert Grant. He received his education in the public schools of Caldwell County. Mr. McCullough engaged in farming for about eight years in Clinton and Caldwell counties after his marriage, and then went to Mirabile, where he hauled freight from there to Polo, Cameron, and other points for 14 years. Mr. McCullough later farmed in Rockford Township for seven years, after which he came to Mirabile Township, and located on his present farm of 60 acres. He follows general farming and stock raising. Mr. McCullough raises chickens extensively, specializing in pure bred Plymouth Rocks. He now has between four and five hundred on hand.

Mr. McCullough was married March 1, 1881, to Georgia Isabell Grant, a native of Mirabile, and the daughter of George W. and Elizabeth (Foughty) Grant. Mr. and Mrs. Grant, now deceased, came from Virginia to Caldwell County in 1855. To L. W. and Georgia Isabell (Grant) McCullough six children have been born, as follows: Lester, Caldridge, Neb.; Truman T., Watonga, Okla.; Clement R., Mirabile Township, Caldwell County; Elizabeth Dale, the wife of Robert Carr, Mirabile; George Dean, Mirabile Township; and Verne Forrest, serving with the United States Army Coast Artillery, now in Hawaiian Islands.

In politics Mr. McCullough is a Republican. He has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Mirabile for 30 years and is a member of Imperial Encampment No. 62, Cameron. Both Mr. and Mrs. McCullough are members of the Christian Church. They are highly esteemed citizens of their community.

H I S T O R Y   O F   C A M D E N   C O U N T Y

N E W   J E R S E Y

A HISTORY OF MEDICINE AND MEDICAL MEN.

281

and Matilda B. Glover, of Haddonfield. Dr. Smith is a prominent practitioner in Bridgeton.

JOSEPH W. McCULLOUGH fell a victim to the severest epidemic of typhus fever that ever attacked the almshouse in Blackwood, Camden County, literally dying at his post of duty, of that disease, March 15, 1881, after a service of nine years as attending physician at that institution. He was the son of Andrew and Ennice McCullough, and was born in Wilmington, Del., August 12, 1837. He studied medicine with Dr. Chandler, of that city, and graduated at the Jefferson Medical College in 1860. When the Civil War broke out, in 1861, he was one of the first to offer his services to the government, and was appointed surgeon of the First Delaware Regiment. After the close of the war he joined the regular army, and was sent to New Orleans, and thence to Alabama. In consequence of impaired health he resigned, and in 1866 located as a practitioner of medicine at Blackwood. In 1880 he and Dr. Brannin, his co-laborer, were appointed physicians to the County Insane Asylum. Dr. McCullough joined the Camden County Medical Society in 1871. He married, March 9, 1876, Sarah E., only daughter of Richard C. Stevenson, of Blackwood. His widow and two children survive him.

-----  
-----  
-----  
PROWELL, George E.

1886

New Jersey

one of his most trusted counselors. His name was also sought for the gubernatorial chair, but never accepted by his friends, though admirably fitted by his talents and address for the position. Judge Shinn exerted an extended influence in his portion of the State. His intimate knowledge of public business and high personal character caused his opinion frequently to be sought in the solution of difficult questions. His services were also invaluable in the settlement of estates and business of a similar nature. It was no less a tribute to his signal abilities than to his unquestioned integrity and kindly nature.

Judge Shinn was, on the 13th of February, 1817, married to Miss Margaret Carpenter Woodnut, daughter of James Mason and Margaret C. Woodnut, of Salem, N. J. Four children of this marriage lived to maturity,—Emmeline W., Samuel S., Mary W. (who married Dr. T. S. Reed, of Philadelphia), and was the mother of four children, of whom Charles H. Reed and Emmeline S. Bedell surgeon, and Martha W. (who married Dr. I. D. Clawson). The latter years of Judge Shinn's life were almost wholly engrossed by his duties as president of the Woodstown National Bank, which he faithfully managed until his death, on the 10th of February, 1854, at the age of seventy-eight years. He was a near-in-law to the late Hon. I. D. Clawson, former member of Congress, and uncle to the late William S. Johnson, judge of the Supreme Court of the State.

RICHARD STOCKTON FIELD, a son of Robert C. Field, of White Hill, Burlington Co., N. J., received his education at Princeton College, and was graduated from that institution in the class of 1821. He read law with his uncle, Richard Stockton, the signer, and was admitted as an attorney in 1825, and as a counselor in 1834. In 1827 he was called to the degree of sergeant. Mr. Field commenced his professional life in Salem, which, about that time, seemed to be a place very attractive to young lawyers of promise and talent; the Salem courts being at that time considered superior to any in the circuit, in point of legal business, and in the number of important cases brought to trial. There certainly was more litigation, and the law business transacted was much greater then than it has been of late years. Mr. Field practiced law in Salem, very successfully, for about eight years, and married from that place Miss Mary Ritche, a young lady of cultivation and wealth. In 1832 he removed to Princeton, which became his place of permanent residence. Mr. Field probably attained as much distinction in his profession as any of the lawyers who have ever resided in Salem. In 1837 he was elected on the Whig ticket as member of Assembly from Middlesex County, and in 1838, while a member of the House, was made attorney-general of the State, which office he ably filled for three years. In 1862 he was appointed by Governor Olden to fill the seat in the United States Senate made vacant by the death of the Hon. John R. Thompson. Mr. Field identified

himself with the Republican party, and during his term in the Senate was one of the warmest defenders of the course and policy of that party, and an ardent supporter and friend of President Lincoln, who, upon the expiration of his term (there being no hope of a re election to the Senate, as the Legislature was strongly Democratic), appointed him United States district judge for New Jersey. Mr. Field proved himself well fitted for this office, and ably fulfilled the duties devolved upon him until his death, in 1870. He was also the author of an interesting and exhaustive work on the Provincial courts of New Jersey. Mr. Field was a man of the highest cultivation, and of exquisite taste. His grounds at Princeton were beautified by the most perfect collection of trees and plants in the State, and it was one of the most attractive and beautiful spots in Princeton. His death, which was very sudden and attended with quite melancholy circumstances, happened while he was opening court, April 20, 1870.

ALPHONSO L. EAKIN, a son of Samuel Eakin, of Mount Holly, was born in the province of Lorraine, France, the 27th day of June, 1799, where, at that time, his father held a position under the United States government.

When quite a young man he came to Salem and read law in the office of William N. Jeffers. Upon the completion of his studies he was licensed as an attorney, in 1822, and as a counselor in 1825. He continued to reside and practice law in Salem from the time of his admission until his death. Mr. Eakin was a very successful lawyer, and enjoyed the reputation of being one of the most careful and accurate attorneys in the State, always coming into court with his cases carefully prepared. He was especially well informed in all points pertaining to the practice of law. Actively engaged in his profession for almost forty-five years, he accumulated, through careful attention to business and prudent investments, a large fortune. He died on the 29th day of October, 1866, in his sixty-seventh year, and was buried in the Presbyterian graveyard, Salem, N. J.

FRANCIS L. MACCULLOCH practiced law in Salem for a long series of years, and has always been regarded as a lawyer of undoubted integrity, and as a counselor of sound and reliable judgment. He was by birth a native of Scotland, and was born in the year 1801, a short time before his father, George Macculloch, came to America. Upon their arrival in this country his family settled in Morristown, N. J.

Mr. Macculloch was licensed as an attorney in 1823, and as a counselor in 1826. Upon his admission to the bar he settled in Salem, and practiced there continuously till the time of his death. He built up a large and profitable law business, extending pretty extensively throughout the southern counties of the State. He took rank among the members of his profession as a lawyer of a good deal more than ordinary legal talents. For several terms he

H. A. R.

HISTORY

OF

GLoucester, SALEM, AND CUMBERLAND

COUNTIES, NEW JERSEY.

470, 672  
185 682  
211  
202  
441  
200, 201  
185 702  
657  
185 470  
414

held the office of prosecutor of the pleas, performing the duties connected with that office with his accustomed skill and ability. He died July 16, 1859, universally liked and lamented as a man, and regarded as an upright and conscientious lawyer.

RICHARD P. THOMPSON was born in Salem County, March 11, 1805. His family is one of the oldest in the county, tracing back its lineage in a direct line to John Fenwick (the founder of Salem) and Samuel Hedge, who came over in the same ship, and who married his daughter, Anne Fenwick. Mr. Thompson entered upon the study of law in the office of William N. Jeffers, was admitted as an attorney in 1825, and in 1828 received his license as counselor. Settling in his native place he very soon acquired a prominent position both as a politician and as a lawyer. He was a man of fine personal appearance, an able and eloquent speaker, and a lawyer of fair legal talents, especially eminent, however, as an advocate. Being endowed with a fine flow of language he was able to exercise a great deal of influence over a jury. He prosecuted the pleas of Salem County, for several terms, in a competent and efficient manner. In 1844, while holding the above office, he received at the hands of Governor Haines the appointment of attorney-general, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Attorney-General Molleson. Upon the expiration of his term as attorney-general, he attempted to resume his former office as prosecutor of the pleas, but was restrained from so doing by a writ of *quo warranto* issued by the Supreme Court at the instance of the late Judge Clawson, who, during the interim, had been acting as prosecutor. Upon the case being argued before the court it was decided that the two offices were incompatible, and could not both be held by one person at the same time, and thus by accepting the attorney-generalship he relinquished all right to the office of prosecutor. In 1852, Mr. Thompson was for the second time made attorney-general, receiving the appointment from Governor Fort. Upon his nomination being confirmed by the Senate he entered upon the duties of the office, and held it for the entire term. It was in 1852, while holding the office, that Mr. Thompson was called upon to prosecute one of the most celebrated criminal cases ever tried in the courts of Salem County. A man by the name of Samuel Treadway was indicted for the murder of his wife, and brought to trial. Mr. Thompson managed the case on behalf of the State, and Mr. Macculloch appeared for the prisoner. The case, which was warmly contested and ably argued on both sides, resulted in the conviction of Treadway, who, afterwards confessing his guilt, was executed. This was the second and last time capital punishment was inflicted in that county. The case was tried before the late Judge Elmer, who, in his "Reminiscences," in speaking of this trial, says, "No case ever tried before me, during an experience on the bench for more than fourteen years, was ever

better conducted, or more satisfactory in its results." Mr. Thompson also took an active interest in politics, and in 1838 was nominated by the Democratic party as their candidate for Congress. He was defeated by the late Thomas Jones Yorke, the candidate of the Whig party. Mr. Thompson died in Salem, Nov. 8, 1859, in his fifty-fourth year.

## HISTORY.

557

THOMAS EWING was a great-grandson of Finley Ewing, an Irish patriot, who, for his bravery at the battle of Boyne Water, on the 1st of July, 1690, was presented with a sword by King William, and the son of Maskell and Mary Ewing. He was born at Greenwich, N. J., Sept. 13, 1748.

In his boyhood he attended the classical school of Rev. Enoch Green, at Deerfield, where he studied Latin, and afterwards studied medicine under the direction of Dr. Samuel Ward, of Greenwich. On the 30th of September, 1770, he was married to Sarah Fithian, only daughter of Samuel and Abigail Fithian, of Greenwich, and thus came into the possession of a large estate. Shortly after their marriage they moved to Cold Spring, Cape May, where he practiced medicine. After the death of Dr. Ward, early in the year 1774, they returned to Greenwich, where he continued in professional practice to near the close of his life. He was one of the spirited young men concerned in burning the tea at Greenwich. When the war of the Revolution began he was appointed by the Legislature and commissioned major of the Second Battalion of the Cumberland Regiment, commanded by Col. David Potter, in which capacity he joined the army, whether as surgeon or major is not known. He was present at the battle and disastrous retreat from Long Island, and narrowly escaped being captured.

In the year 1781 he was elected a member of the State Legislature. After his return from the Legislature his health declined rapidly, and on the 7th of October, 1782, consumption terminated his active, useful, and honorable though comparatively brief life, in the thirty-fifth year of his age. The late venerable Dr. William Belford Ewing, of Greenwich, was his surviving son. He was interred in the cemetery of the Presbyterian Church at Greenwich.

THOMAS HARRISON McCALLA, son of John McCalla and Jane Harrison, was born in the city of Philadelphia, where he was educated. He pursued medical studies with so much zeal and success as ultimately to gain for himself an enviable standing as a physician. He practiced medicine in Greenwich, Cumberland Co., N. J., some time between the years 1790 and 1800. He changed his residence to Charleston, S. C., where he soon became distinguished as a physician. He was married to a Miss Barksdale, of Charleston, by whom he had a daughter, who died a few days after her marriage, and left him childless. He did not long survive her. Like the most of his family, he was possessed of more than ordinary mental endowments.

WILLIAM HOLLINSHEAD McCALLA, son of Col. Auley McCalla and Hannah Gibbon, was born at Roadstown, Cumberland Co., N. J., in the month of June, 1792. He studied medicine under Dr. Charles Swing, at Salem, N. J., and was graduated M.D. by the University of Pennsylvania.

Dr. McCalla engaged in professional business for a short time at Roadstown, and then removed to Roxborough, Pa., where he practiced medicine for about two years. He was then married to Jane Harrison, daughter of Dr. Archibald Campbell and Margaret McCalla, and changed his residence to Woodbury, N. J., where he soon became a popular physician. While in the midst of a growing and respectable practice, he was seized with dysentery, which terminated a life of great promise for usefulness on the 10th day of August, 1824.

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

HISTORY  
OF  
SUSSEX AND WARREN

COUNTIES, NEW JERSEY,

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF ITS

PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

---

COMPILED BY JAMES P. SNELL,

(Author of "History of Hunterdon and Somerset Counties, N. J."),

ASSISTED BY PROF. W. W. CLAYTON AND A NUMEROUS CORPS OF WRITERS.

No 9258

B. B.

PHILADELPHIA:

EVERTS & PECK,

1881.

---

PRESS OF J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO., PHILADELPHIA.

043

## WASHINGTON BOROUGH.\*

## I.—GEOGRAPHICAL.

WASHINGTON BOROUGH is admirably situated for becoming a flourishing centre of trade and population. In natural advantages it is unsurpassed by any town in Northern New Jersey. With its divergent railroads and canal, with ample resources of quarry, forest, and field, and lying in one of the finest valleys of the State, the Pohatcong, and immediately contiguous to two others, the Musconetcong and the Pequest, beautiful, fertile, and extensive, Washington is favored beyond most inland towns as a centre for residence, manufacture, or trade.

The borough is situated very nearly in the centre of the township of the same name. It is located about 60 miles, in an air-line, due west of New York City, and about the same distance nearly north from the city of Philadelphia.

A branch of the Pohatcong Creek crosses the town from east to west, a little south of its centre, to the southward of Washington Avenue, passing Railroad Avenue by a culvert near Wandling's lumber-yard. Upon the south line of the borough is the Pohatcong Mountain. Although surrounded by hills, the greater part of the town is comparatively level, particularly its more compactly built portions.

## II.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

It is said that Col. William McCullough was the founder of the village of Washington and of the village of Asbury. He was born in 1759, and was a man far ahead of his times. He was a friend and promoter of internal improvements, a member of the Legislative Council for many years, and for more than thirty years a judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Sussex and Warren Counties. He joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1786, and continued a useful member until his death, which occurred Feb. 9, 1840, at the age of over eighty-one years. He was buried in the Asbury burial-ground. His daughter married William Van Antwerp, both deceased. He had a son who lived formerly at Broadway, this county, but he removed, it is said, to the West. The colonel owned large tracts of land in Washington, extending north from the Musconetcong, and covering what is now Port Colden and Washington borough, and much of the south part of the township.

Probably as early settlers as any within the borough limits were the Laceys. Garret Lacey, a son of the

pioneer settler, was for a considerable time a justice of the peace, and a very influential man in the settlement. He lived at what is now the corner of Washington and Prospect Avenues. None of his descendants now reside here; he had but one son, and he went West.

Jacob Van Horn was an old settler, and an early justice. The house in which he lived and died (and perhaps was born) is still standing, on the Dufford place.

“Major” Henry Hankinson was an early lawyer and one of the first settlers. He was a son-in-law of Col. McCullough. He had two daughters, one of whom (Katurah) became the wife of Dr. John Sloan; she died in 1853, and was buried at Easton, Pa. None of his family now reside here. Mr. Hankinson owned a farm which covered most of the western portion of the borough north of Washington Avenue, and resided in the house now occupied by Dr. Cook. The major sold to Gershom Rusling about 1830; Henry Winters subsequently became the owner, and, about 1857, A. B. Stewart purchased it, divided it up into village lots and sold to various persons.

Another early settler is recollected by some of our oldest residents,—old man Van Natta, nicknamed “Granddad,” by which appellation he was generally known. He and his wife were “good old souls,” full of company and good cheer. They lived in a big house then standing near where Francis K. Hester baker now resides, but long since removed.

George Creveling and his wife, Eleanor Van Horn, settled about the year 1812 on a tract of one hundred or more acres, which he obtained from his father, Jacob, who had purchased it of Conrad Davis at some time previous. It was located in what is now the west part of the town of Washington, on the south side of Washington Avenue. It is now known as the property of Michael Meagher. George Creveling was of German, his wife of Holland, descent. They were from Bloomsbury, Greenwich township, then in West County, where Jacob lived and died; there, too, Jacob V., his grandson, was born, in 1809, remaining, however, when about three years old, with his parents to this place.

John G. Robbins was an early resident in Washington. He had a saddlery-shop, a shoemaker-shop, and the post-office all in the same building, and in the same room. The house is still standing on the north side of Washington Avenue, and owned by Eliha Estlin.

\* By J. P. Snell.

Dr. Robbins was one of the early postmasters, which he took so little of his time that he had ample leisure to engage in his trade, harness-making, and to manage the shoe-shop, of which he was also proprietor. Not being a shoemaker, he employed a knight of St. Crispin, who pegged away until the last upon the heels of the dozen or so settlers of the neighborhood. Jonathan G., a son of John G., now resides in the borough.

Conrad Davis owned land here (he sold one piece to Jacob Creveling), but did not reside in the town. He lived near Andersonstown, in Mansfield. His son, also named Conrad, lived in Washington, and was a cabinet-maker by trade, one of the first in the town, and the only one within ten miles.

The earliest practicing physician in the recollection of the oldest citizens was Dr. Hugh Hughes, who came from Hughesville, in 1816, where his father, John S., also a physician, lived. After six years' residence he removed to Bloomsbury, where he died, April 22, 1856. He was buried in the Greenwich buryard. Dr. Hughes was born March 17, 1794. He never married.

The first tavern, possibly one of the oldest in this place, was the old brick hotel, said to have been built by Col. McCullough, and kept by Capt. Henry. Later "mine hosts" were John Beavers and Imla Drake. The latter died in 1875.

Peter T. B. Van Doren was engaged in the lumber business in Washington as early as 1833, and George F. Watts, in 1843, established a tin-shop.

The Rusling family was early represented in Washington by Gershom Rusling, a son of James Rusling, of Mansfield. Gershom was a merchant in Washington for a long time, and was largely identified with its early history. He died in February, 1881, at Trenton. His brothers, Joseph and Sedgwick, both ministers, are deceased, as is also Judge Robert, who was a prominent man in Warren County. His youngest brother, and the only one now living, resides in Belvidere.

In the early part of this century a goodly part of the lands which now constitute the borough of Washington were barrens, and not only uncultivated, but esteemed to be of little worth. To-day they are as valuable as any land in Warren County. J. V. Creveling says that when he was young he plowed some of these barrens, near the Morris Canal, for the first time their surface was disturbed by a plow-share.

See also history of Washington Township for interesting items on early settlement, etc.

III.—CIVIL HISTORY.

The borough of Washington was incorporated in 1868, by an act of the State Legislature approved February 20th of that year. Section 1 of this act, defining its boundaries, is as follows:

"BE IT ENACTED, by the Senate and General Assembly of the State of New Jersey, That all that tract of land situate, lying, and being within the limits and boundaries hereinafter mentioned and described—that is to

say, beginning at the centre of the bridge crossing the Morris Canal near Joseph Kinneyman's, and runs from thence south forty-seven degrees west fifty-two chains, to a stake and stones near Cornelius Carhart's, and runs from thence south eleven and one quarter degrees east ninety chains, to a heap of stones, and runs from thence north sixty-three and three-quarter degrees east one hundred and fifty-six chains, to a stake, from thence north twenty-two degrees west fifty-nine chains, to a stake on the lands of Elijah Dilts, and runs from thence north eighty-nine degrees west ninety-seven chains and fifty links, to the place of beginning—shall be, and the same is hereby, ordained, constituted, and declared to be a town corporate, and henceforth shall be called, known and distinguished as the Borough of Washington, in the county of Warren."

The first town-meeting was held "on the second Monday of April, 1868, at Samuel Weller's hotel." In 1868 the basement of G. A. Thatcher's building was fitted up as a jail.

Since the establishment of the borough government there have been a number of ordinances passed by the Common Council, relating principally to streets, sidewalks, highways, shade and ornamental trees, inns and taverns, and dealers in spirituous and malt liquors.\*

The following is a list of the

OFFICERS OF THE BOROUGH OF WASHINGTON from April, 1868, to April, 1880, inclusive:†

1868.—Mayor, Joseph Vliet; Councilmen, Nathan Dilts, J. D. Taylor, Peter T. B. Van Doren, Joseph E. Lynn, Ira C. Vough, John Canfield; Clerk, P. R. Winter; Assessor, Joseph A. Shrope; Collector, John M. Wyckoff; Street Commissioner, Joseph A. Shrope; Commissioners of Appeal in Case of Taxation, B. B. Hutchings, H. W. Johnston, Nathan Davis; Overseer of Poor, Lambert Scott; Constable, William Carter.

1869.—Mayor, Joseph Vliet; Councilmen, P. H. Hann, William Sweeny, Ira C. Vough, Joseph E. Lynn, J. D. Taylor, Peter T. B. Van Doren; Clerk, P. R. Winter; Assessor, A. Jeanings; Collector, William Miller; Street Commissioner, Nathan Davis; Commissioners of Appeal in Case of Taxation, Abram Bescherer, J. Strader, B. B. Hutchings; Overseer of Poor, Lambert Scott; Constable, William Miller.

1870.—Mayor, James Stewart; Councilmen, Thomas Byrne, F. K. Hornbaker, Joseph E. Lynn, A. B. Stewart, Joseph C. Stewart, Peter T. B. Van Doren; Clerk, P. R. Winter; Assessor, Joseph Losoy; Collector, William Miller; Street Commissioner, Nathan Libby; Commissioners of Appeal in Case of Taxation, M. R. Braut, H. W. Johnston, William C. Van Doren; Overseer of Poor, Lambert Scott; Constable, William Miller.

1871.—Mayor, Joseph Vliet; Councilmen, Thomas Byrne, A. B. Stewart, J. C. Stewart, Joseph E. Lynn, Joseph R. Petty, Peter T. B. Van Doren; Clerk, P. R. Winter; Constable, William Miller; Assessor, Philip Johnston; Collector, William Miller.

1872.—Mayor, Joseph A. Shrope; Councilmen, William G. Dufford, Nathan Dilts, A. Babcock, Thomas Byrne, J. D. Taylor, J. V. Creveling; Clerk, Daniel Vliet; Overseer of Poor, Lambert Scott; Assessor, Philip Johnston; Street Commissioner, Lambert Scott; Commissioners of Appeal in Case of Taxation, M. K. Raub, Jacob Weller, H. W. Johnston; Collector, Charles Hornbaker; Constable, Gilbert Brewer.

1873.—Mayor, J. C. Stewart; Councilmen, A. Babcock, Nathan Dilts, William G. Dufford, J. D. Taylor, C. S. Van Liew, James Allen; Clerk, P. R. Winter; Assessor, Philip Johnston; Constable, Gilbert Brewer; Overseer of Poor, Lambert Scott; Street Commissioner, Lambert Scott; Collector, Charles Hornbaker.

1874.—Mayor, Joseph Vliet; Councilmen, James Allen, H. W. Allegar, A. Babcock, Nathan Dilts, Philip Johnston, J. Weller; Constable, Joseph C. Thompson; Overseer of Poor, Lambert Scott; Clerk, P. R. Winter; Assessor, Philip Johnston; Collector, J. V. Creveling.

\* It is a misdemeanor to sell or give away liquor on Sunday, or after 10 o'clock P.M. of a week-day.

† Compiled by John C. Weller, borough clerk, Dec. 14, 1880.

HISTORY  
OF  
WARREN COUNTY  
NEW JERSEY

BY  
GEORGE WYCKOFF CUMMINS, Ph. D., M. D.

Formerly Instructor in Mathematics in Yale University; Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; Member of the American Medical Association, Medical Society of New Jersey, etc., etc.; Ex-President of the Warren County Medical Society; Author of Genealogical Articles in Snell's "History of Sussex and Warren Counties," and Chamber's "Early Germans of New Jersey," "Indian Relics Around Belvidere," "A Four Thousand Year Calendar," "The Annealing of Copper," and many other Scientific Papers.

ACP  
ILLUSTRATED

13454

NEW YORK  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1911

Dr. S. A. Welch was located here from 1869 till his death in 1890, and Dr. Gale from 1834 until after 1890, so that Dr. Holmes and Dr. Gale together more than rounded out a century of practice at this place. Dr. E. H. Moore has been at Asbury for several years.

Christeon Cummins arrived at Philadelphia in 1741, and in 1755 bought 150 acres of land east of Asbury. This is the original seat of this branch of the Cummins family in Warren county, and the property remained in possession of some member of the family for a century and a quarter, or until Wesley Cummins sold it about 1880. Christeon's brother Jacob settled at about the same time at Delaware, New Jersey, but none of his family in the county have kept the name, although many of his descendants by female branches are in Warren County. Christeon Cummins lived on his farm at Asbury until his death at the age of 65, in 1781, by which time he was possessed of 625 acres of land. Four of his children—Christeon, Philip, John F. and Mrs. George Beatty—settled at Cumminstown, now Vienna. Daniel and Michael went west. Another daughter, Annie, wife of Joseph Groff, is ancestor of many of that name in Warren County, and owned the Cummins homestead here for many years.

For more than half a century the most prominent name in this locality was McCullough. William McCullough came to Hall's Mills, now Asbury, in 1784, at the age of twenty-five. In July, 1776, when seventeen years of age, he enlisted in the Revolutionary army in Captain Mellick's company, of which his father, Benjamin McCullough, was a lieutenant, in Colonel Mark Thompson's First Regiment Sussex militia, and served from 1777 till 1781 as brigade quartermaster. On June 5, 1793, he became lieutenant-colonel, Lower Regiment, Sussex militia, and was ever after known as Colonel McCullough. William McCullough was a member of the Assembly, of Council of New Jersey, and a county judge from 1803 until 1838. "He built a noble mansion at Asbury, on a bluff overlooking the Musconetcong, and dispensed a gracious hospitality there for many years."

In 1786 the McCulloughs became Methodists, and Bishop Asbury, Rev. George Banghart and others, used to come and preach at their house on their circuits. In 1800 the old Methodist church was completed, and the church and town was christened Asbury, in honor of Bishop Asbury, who laid the corner stone on August 9, 1796. Bishop Asbury says in his journal:

"Tuesday Aug. 9, 1796, we made our way 25 miles to Brother McCullough's near Schooley's Mountain probably a remnant of the Blue Ridge. After a good meeting at Brother MC's we went to lay the foundation of the new Meeting House. We sang a part of Dr. Watt's hymn on the 'corner-stone' and prayed. I then had to lend a hand to lay the mighty corner-stone of the house."

Of another visit he records:

"Thursday May 9, 1811, we came to Asbury and I preached and added a special exhortation. Were it not for the brewing and drinking of miserable whiskey Asburytown would be a pleasant place."

The present church building in 1842 replaced the original structure. Rev. Lewis Gordon is the present pastor.

The McCulloughs owned a good deal of property between here and Washington, and in 1811 William McCullough built the Washington House, a brick hotel, and moved to that place, then called Mansfield.

Members of the Richey family were formerly residents in the vicinity of Asbury. John and Daniel were the first comers. John's sons, William, John and George, passed their lives in this vicinity.

Abraham Shipman came from Harmony township in 1807, after the death of his father Harmon, and bought 380 acres of land near Asbury. His son William settled on a part of this farm, and was father of Abraham, William W., Charles, and James H.

Peter Wooliever, one of the earliest settlers in Franklin, is registered as a voter in Amwell, Hunterdon County, in 1738. Shortly after

that he settled here, and in 1755 he transferred some property to Christeon Cummins. Peter is the ancestor of all of the name Willever in this part of the county.

The site of Broadway was originally owned by a family named Probasco, and later by William McCullough. A log school house was located as early as 1820 near the present depot. The first store was owned by William Warne, who also managed a plaster mill, a grist mill, and a woolen factory, to which people brought their wool for miles to have it carded, etc.

With the advent of the trolley from Phillipsburg, Broadway has taken on a new lease of life. An appeal to the railroad commission recently forced the D. L. & W. railroad to re-establish its station at this point for the accommodation of the public. The Morris canal passes through Broadway, and was formerly a great benefit to the place.

The first physician at Broadway was Mrs. Margaret Warne, known as Aunt Peggy, who was a sister of General Garret Vliet, of the Revolutionary army. She rode on horseback for miles to attend obstetric cases, and was a very able woman in her day. The Peggy Warne Chapter, D. A. R., was named in her honor. Years later Dr. Weller practiced here, from 1840 to 1843. He was followed by Dr. Glenn, and he by Dr. Creveling, who settled here in 1858, married Elizabeth Lomerson, daughter of James Lomerson, and practiced here until 1881, when he removed to Oxford, and later to Washington and Phillipsburg. He returned to the site of his first practice here in 1910, where he continues practice with his son-in-law, Dr. S. D. Crispin, who practiced here from 1881 until 1897, and after several years' practice at Bloomsbury and Phillipsburg returned to Broadway in 1910.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Broadway was built in 1842, and for twenty years was connected with the Harmony charge. Rev. C. D. Whitman is at present the supply.

Benjamin Warne, a grandson of Thomas Warne, who was one of the twenty-four proprietors of New Jersey, came about 1753 from

Monmouth County with his cousins, Cornelius, Jacob and Richard Carhart, and settled near Broadway, on the place known ever since as the Warne Farm. Cornelius Carhart settled on land now partially the site of Washington, New Jersey, some of which is still owned by his descendants, while Richard and Jacob Carhart came no farther than Hunterdon County. Benjamin Warne built a log house and later a substantial stone one. He also built a grist mill, and his widow, a second one. He died in 1810, having had seven children: Thomas, born in 1796; Stephen, 1798; William, 1800; Elizabeth (Warner), 1802; Richard, 1804; Nicodemus, 1806, and John, 1809. Richard Warne operated the mill and also a tannery until his death in 1834. Stephen married his brother's widow, and conducted the mill and tannery. He was the father of Nicodemus Warne, who was born in 1841 and came into possession of the property of his father. He has one daughter, Mrs. Keziah Brill, of Stewartsville.

William McKinney was born in Ireland in 1723, and, when a young man, bought about 500 acres of land west of Broadway and lived on it until his death in 1777. One of his sons, John, born in 1757, succeeded to the homestead and in 1805 built substantial stone farm buildings thereon. He had a distillery, which was operated after his death in 1838 by his son, William. William McKinney built a second stone house on the farm in 1835, and a frame dwelling in 1865. His sons were John, George W., Henry and James. The old stone dwelling is now occupied by William McKinney.

The Lomerson family so long identified with the history of Warren County is descended from one Lambertson, who settled at an early date on Scott's Mountain. Lawrence Lomerson, one of his grandchildren, who was born in 1770, bought in 1799 the farm near Broadway where his son James and grandson William lived before the recent removal of the latter to Phillipsburg. Lawrence Lomerson was father of Jane (Weller), William, Robert, Elizabeth (Weller), Margaret, who married Cornelius Carhart; Julia Ann (Carhart and Weller),

James, Rebecca (Weller), Mary (Wandling), Caroline, Sarah (William McCullough), and Lawrence. Of these the only one to leave children bearing the name was James Lomerson, who lived at Broadway until his death in 1890.

James Lomerson was a man very prominent in the community in which he lived. He was for many years president of the board of trustees of the Presbyterian Church at Washington, and was one of the founders of the Washington Cemetery Association and president of its board. His only son, William Lomerson, lived at Phillipsburg until his death in August, 1910, as does his son, James, who is cashier of the Phillipsburg National Bank. Thomas Lommasson, another grandson of the original Lambertson, is the ancestor of those of that name near Belvidere.

The Cole family of Franklin, Washington and Oxford comes from the family of Christian Cole, who came from Germany and settled on Scott's Mountain, in the extreme northeast corner of Franklin. He had one daughter and three sons. One of the sons, Christian, lived on the homestead all his life and had six sons: John, Stauffle (Christopher), William, Samuel, James and Jacob. Of all these sons, Samuel alone remained in Franklin, and he lived at the old homestead.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## GREENWICH.

Greenwich is one of the oldest townships of the county, and at its earliest and greatest extent included all of the western and central part of the county from the Kittatinny Mountains to the Musconetcong. It was formed before 1738. At that date Samuel Green, Henry Stewart and John Anderson, of Greenwich, voted in Hunterdon County (which then included Warren) for representatives to the General Assembly. In 1754, by the formation of Oxford and Mansfield Woodhouse, Greenwich was cut down to the limits of Pohatcong, Lopatcong, Phillipsburg, Franklin, and a part of Harmony. Of these, Franklin was set off in 1839, and Phillipsburg, including Lopatcong, in 1851. Harmony was formed the same year from parts of Greenwich and Oxford. Finally, in 1881, Greenwich was cut down to its present size by the formation of Pohatcong. Greenwich seems to have been named in honor of a Mr. Green, a settler here before 1738, for the locality is referred to in early records as Mr. Green's, or Green's Ridge, Greenridge, Greenage, Greenidge, and finally Greenwich.

The fattest person ever known was born in Greenwich Township, in 1816, the daughter of Anthony and Catherine Learch. When nineteen she married William Schooley, also of Greenwich, and they moved to Ohio. She weighed 764 pounds, and had a waist measure of nine feet six inches, and an arm that was three feet two inches in circumference.

Two very old burial grounds in this township are that of the Lutheran or Straw Church and that of the old Greenwich Presbyterian Church, which is one mile down the Pohatcong from the present church

STATE SOCIETY N.C.  
NORTH CAROLINA

Mrs. Martha G. Robinson, State Regent

NORTH CAROLINA FAMILY RECORDS

Volume V, 1977

Mrs. Wakelee Rawson Smith, President General  
National Society Daughters of the American Revolution

Mrs. Ralph E. Theobald, National Chairman

Genealogical Records Committee

Mrs. J. Hubert Culbreth, State Chairman

1977

NEALS

Vol 17 N. Car. Indiana

1. The O'Neals or the Neals are direct descendants of the O'Neal of Northern Ireland. The name had many spellings, such as Neil, Neile, Neill, O'Neal, O'Neal, Neal, Neals, but the most generally used forms today are; Neal, Neals and Neil. ( information from "The Name of Neal" by The Media Research Bureau.) Samuel Neal, in writing his will in 1791, spelled the name Neal.

2. The ancestors of most of the Neals in North and South Carolina were Samuel Neal and his wife Gennet (Jane) Brown Neal. They were married in Northern Ireland and lived there until their son, John was about two years old. They came to America (it is thought) by way of Charleston, South Carolina and settled in Winnsboro, Fairfield County, South Carolina about 1787.

3. Samuel Neal was a devout Christian as his will, written in 1791, testifies. In the first paragraph he says; " I, Samuel Neal, of Fairfield County, South Carolina, Camden District, Planter, being very sick and weak of body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God, therefore calling unto aid and certainty of my body, knowing that it is appointed unto all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hands of the Almighty God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in a decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors, nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Almighty Power of God---" How long he lived after this is not known, but he remained in South Carolina.

2-3 Samuel Neal and Jane Brown Neal had five children, the oldest, John, born 1785, in Ireland. The other four were born after they came to America. The daughter, Jane Brown Neal married a Caldwell and moved to Alabama. William and Robert never married. It is not known when Robert came to North Carolina, but he is buried in the Neal burying ground near Nealsville, McDowell County, N.C. 4. The date of his death is given as 1837. John and Joseph came to what is now McDowell County, then Burke County, North Carolina in 1830 and settled near Nealsville, now Glenwood, McDowell County North Carolina.

2. John was married twice, first to Martha McCullough, to whom there were two children born, Jane Brown Neal and John Neal. Jane Brown Neal married William McCullough and moved to Indiana. John Neal never married. He was a teacher and spent his life in Fairfield County and is buried there. John Neal's second marriage was to Margaret Carson.

2. Margaret Cox Carson's father was Peter Carson, her mother was a Cox, daughter of Margaret Merrison. Margaret Cox Carson had three brothers, Enoch who lived in Alabama, Elisha and Prime Carson who lived in South Carolina. A letter was found written to Margaret Cox Carson tucked in the back of an oil portrait of Elisha Carson, written by him saying he would stop by the Green River Placation to see his folks on the way up to see her. Her Uncle left one son, Judge Cox, of New York.

1. The name of the family of Neal(e) Media Research Bureau, Washington, D.C.
2. Nancy Neal's (Clayton) scrapbook.

3. Samuels Neal's Will

4. The Neal Cemetery, near Nealsville or Glenwood, N.C.

1. To John Neal and Margaret Cox Garsen Neal were born five children whose names and descendants are given in the table attached. He was a staunch Presbyterian. 2. He, his wife, Margaret and their daughter Nancy Neal Clayton were three of the charter members of the First Presbyterian Church of Marien, North Carolina, organized October 11, 1845. He was one of the three ruling Elders elected to serve the infant church. There is a memorial window in his honor in the present church.

3. Joseph Neal married Rebecca Moore. To them were born eight children, whose names and descendants are in the table attached. Joseph was a distinguished member of the General Assembly of Burke Co died in 1841.

Samuel Jasper Neal, son of Joseph Neal, was a member of the House of Commons in 1842, and was instrumental in having McDowell County formed from Burke. Later he was in the Senate and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1878. He was the first clerk of court of McDowell County. The "O" was dropped by request and a special act of Congress and the family became NEAL.

The descendants of Samuel Neal are numerous and substantial citizens of North and South Carolina.

- 1. Nancy Neal Clayton's Scrapbook
- 2. History of the First Presbyterian Church of Marien, N.C.  
Elsie House, Historian
- 3. Marriage licenses.
- 4. Wheeler's History of North Carolina.

P. 411

WILLIAM ALEXANDER McCULLEY.

William Alexander McCulley, of Oakes, was born near Toronto, Canada, June 25, 1864. His early education was acquired in the typical old log cabin school house.

He came to the United States in early manhood and worked as a farm employee and in the woods in Wisconsin before coming to North Dakota. This latter event occurred in 1892, and he arrived in Fargo in April of that year. He took the first work which presented itself as a farm hand, at one time working for fifty cents a day. It was not long, however, before his true worth became apparent and we find him shortly afterwards in charge of a large farm in Cass county. Here he remained until the fall of 1899, when he changed his residence to Glover, taking charge of the Glover farm at that place. This was one of the largest farms in the state and comprised over 10,000 acres. At the conclusion of this service he went to Oakes where he at present resides. Here he entered the employ of a machinery firm, later starting in the land business in 1902. He is now one of the most extensive real estate dealers in North Dakota and has been instrumental in bringing in a large number of settlers. He has one of the largest and best equipped land offices in the state and his name is known wherever the story of North Dakota is being told. As agent of the Baldwin estate he has direct supervision over and management of some 587 quarter sections of tillable land in Dickey and neighboring counties.

He is an independent Republican in politics and as a public officer is now serving a term as mayor of the city of Oakes.

In 1888 he was married at St. Paul, to Miss Edith Bristol, of Minnesota. Two children, Robert and William, have blessed the union.

Mr. McCulley is a director of the Commercial Club of Oakes and is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of Oakes, and of the B. P. O. E., of Jamestown. The family are attendants of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. McCulley has made a success of his realty investments and is personally the owner of 2,000 acres in Dickey and Sargent counties. He is an enthusiastic believer in the future of North Dakota, and is an eloquent and well informed boomer of his home state. He is personally one of those magnetic men who carries confidence with him wherever he goes and to this characteristic and his reputation for square dealing may be ascribed the success which attends his business undertakings.

P. 599

JAMES T. McCULLOCH

The qualities of thrift and sagacity inherited from his Scotch and Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry, applied with activity under the conditions that exist in the new Northwest, have permitted James T. McCulloch of Washburn, to round out a career that is typical of the best of these times and this county. Born and brought up on a farm, he had the excellent mental training inseparable from the profession of teaching before he went into the practice of law. In this

599

HISTORY OF NORTH DAKOTA

HISTORY OF NORTH DAKOTA

412

latter vocation he has been successful quite as much for the reason that he had the capacity of a good business man as because he knew the books. Mr. McCulloch is now well known in the professional, public and business life of the state and has arrived at a satisfactory state of prosperity while just entering middle life.

James T. McCulloch was born December 28, 1858, in Allegheny township, Westmoreland county, Pa. His father was Joseph McCulloch and his mother Harriet Hudson McCulloch, both natives of Pennsylvania, he was the son of James McCulloch, of Scotch descent, and she the daughter of Thomas Hudson, of an old Pennsylvania Dutch family, and both of Revolutionary ancestors. The boy was given a good

education at Delmont Academy and Westminster College, Wilmington, and he developed physically through the vigorous life of a farm boy. On leaving college he took up the profession of teaching while preparing himself for the bar and taught for two years at Leechburg Academy, Pa., while reading law with Crosby & Crosby of that place. In 1884 he came west to Minnesota and was principal of the Perham, Minn., public school for three years. He was admitted to the bar at Fergus Falls, Minn., and was already a successful practitioner when he came to North Dakota and located at Washburn in 1900. His proficiency in public affairs and prominence in his profession was recognized at once and he was state's attorney of McLean county from 1900 to 1904 and has been and is identified with much of the most important litigation on the Missouri Slope. An enthusiastic Republican, he has been conspicuous in the affairs of the party in his county and has been frequently a delegate to the state convention. Mr. McCulloch has been active in the business life of the community and has had much success in this line of activity. He was the organizer and is one of the directors of the First National Bank of Washburn, is president of the Security Abstract and Loan Company and, with ex-Senator Johnson, has a flouring mill and other property interests in Washburn, as well as four sections of improved land in McLean county.

Mr. McCulloch was married in 1887 to Miss Hattie Carnahan, of Fergus Falls, Minn., also a native of Pennsylvania, whose social qualities have been recognized not only at Washburn, where she presides over a handsome home, but throughout the state. Mrs. McCulloch was one of the organizers of the Pythian Sisters and for six years was supreme representative of the order and now represents the North Dakota organization in the Supreme Lodge. There are four children, Hazel, Ruth, Hugh and Maxine. Miss Hazel is a sophomore at the University of Minnesota and has been elected vice president of the Tri-Delta Sorority and president of the Sorority in her junior year. Her popularity in the University is evidenced by the fact that she was a delegate from the Tri-Delta Sorority to the National Convention at Chicago in 1910. Of the other children Ruth and Hugh are pupils at the Central High School of Minneapolis.

The family is now affiliated with the Congregational church and Mr. McCulloch belongs to the Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias.

C53



# THE CABELLS AND THEIR KIN

A Memorial Volume

OF

HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND GENEALOGY

BY

ALEXANDER BROWN, D. C. L.  
AUTHOR OF "THE GENESIS OF THE UNITED STATES"



32258  
MCMXXXIX 1939

GARRETT AND MASSIE, INCORPORATED  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

the increase of my family, had you adopted my plan, I should have been under the necessity of enlarging my consignments."

On October 4, 1771, he entered into the following agreement with Charles Irving: "Memo. That I, Charles Irving, as Factor for Henderson, McCaul & Company, merchants in Glasgow (Scotland) do oblige myself to furnish William Cabell, Jun'r (from the store now kept by me in Albemarle County, Va.) with all the goods which he, the said Cabell shall have occasion of at 50 pr ct. on their first cost, after making the proper allowance on all those articles which have a Debenture, drawback, or Bounty on exportation. And it is further agreed by and between the parties that the balance due either party on the first day of September in every year shall carry interest from that time until paid.

"Witness my hand this fourth day of Oct'r, 1771.

CHARLES IRVING."

[Charles Irving married Mildred, daughter of Matthew Jordan and first cousin to Col. Cabell's wife. "He was the son of Robert Irving, an Edinburgh (Scotland) lawyer of some eminence, who was the brother to James Irving, the great-grandfather of Washington Irving of New York."]

There was a bounty on Irish linen of 1½ pence per yard, on "Ozenbrigs," and on "hempen roles." A debenture on soap of 1½ pence per pound, and on refined sugar of 12 shillings per 100 pounds.

"Nov. 8. Made 50 gallons of brandy, being my first essay." He had previously imported this from England.

He was again elected a burgess on December 1, 1771, when he seems to have done some treating.

"Dec. 1st. Sent up 120 gals. of cider, and 110 gals. of Bumbo to the election by Mr. Joplin's wagon."

"Dec. 9th. Paid Richard Alcock [the ordinary keeper

at the Court House] twenty shillings balance in full of my expenses at the election, in presence of Hugh Rose, John Phillips and Roderick McCulloch."

The diary from December 21, 1771, to May 1, 1773, is missing.

The House of Burgesses met in February, 1772, and passed an act authorizing those who had subscribed to the fund for opening the Great Falls of James River (after certain conditions were complied with) to meet and elect a president, trustees, and directors; that is, to form a company "for the cutting a canal, erecting locks and other works requisite for opening the said falls."

Col. William Cabell was one of the first subscribers to the stock of this first James River Canal Company (see October, 1764), and he was a member of the House of Burgesses at this time; but his diary is missing here, and his other papers throw no light on the result of this act, the meeting of the subscribers, etc.; but the inference is that the meeting was held; and, if so, I suppose that Col. Cabell took a prominent part therein, as he certainly did in the same line of action before and after this date. Was the company organized about this time, in 1772 or 1773? Was the work interrupted by the Revolution? And was the company organized in 1785 a reorganization and an expansion of the company of 1772?

Col. Cabell was treasurer of Amherst County in 1772, an office which he probably filled before that year and after.

The first mention by the diary (as preserved) of counterfeit money being in circulation in these parts is on January 28, 1770. It is mentioned quite frequently thereafter. "A forgery of the paper-currency of the Colony compelled Govr Dunmore to call the Assembly together early in 1773, it met on March 4th; on the 12th the resolutions ap-

justice for his county. He also represented his county in the House of Delegates in the sessions of 1783-1784 and 1784-1785.

The late N. F. Cabell said that "he determined to introduce the order of Freemasonry into his neighborhood in 1784, and a lodge was established that year." I suppose this was "The George Lodge," which was chartered in 1791.

In April, 1785, he was elected state senator from his district, composed of Albemarle, Amherst, and Buckingham counties. The records of the Senate are not complete, but I am quite sure that he continued to represent this district until his death in 1803. It has been sometimes stated that he retired from public life in 1800 on account of declining health; but he was certainly a state senator in 1801-1802 and 1802-1803. "He was a member of what was then known as the Republican Party, and was a man of influence in the councils of the State."

On November 13, 1788, the town of Warminster was established on his lands by act of Assembly.

On April 14, 1791, "The George Lodge" was chartered by the Grand Lodge of Masons of Virginia, to be held in the town of Warminster. The Rev. Isaac Darneille was the first Master of this lodge. In 1794-1795 a Masonic hall was erected in the town.

On December 7, 1791, the Assembly passed an act authorizing William Cabell, Sr., Samuel Meredith, Joseph Cabell, Sr., Nicholas Cabell, Sr., Hugh Rose, William Cabell, Jr., John Breckenridge, Roderick McCulloch, Joseph Cabell, Jr., Robert Rives, Samuel Jordan Cabell, Nathan Crawford, and others, to raise by way of lottery a sum not exceeding £2000, to be by them applied towards erecting an academy in the town of Warminster. At a meeting of the trustees in the town on June 23, 1795, Col. William

THE FOUNDER'S GRANDCHILDREN AND THOSE ALLIED TO THEM BY MARRIAGE, WITH SOME HISTORICAL DATA, MAINLY OF THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD, AND A GOOD DEAL OF VIRGINIA AND KENTUCKY BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY, ENDING WITH THE DEATH OF MRS. ATTORNEY-GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE, OF KENTUCKY, IN HER NINETIETH YEAR, THE LAST SURVIVING GRANDCHILD, IN 1858.

"Family history is a subject of surpassing interest. Now that men have come to know that genealogy is a branch of science which, if rationally pursued, will be productive of important knowledge, it is ceasing to be degraded by being a mere slave to those who possess rank and title." — ATHENÆUM, September 29, 1888.

#### I. MARY<sup>2</sup> CABELL HORSLEY'S CHILDREN.

6. *William<sup>3</sup> Horsley*, born about 1745; married prior to January 13, 1768, Martha, daughter of Col. William Megginson, of "Clover Plains." He was one of his majesty's justices from Amherst from 1770 to 1775, and one of the justices under the commonwealth from 1776; and a lieutenant in the Revolution, 1778 to 1781, inclusive.

"May 25th 1779. Delivered Wm. Horsley the Acts of the last session of the General Assembly."

"April 25, 1780. Delivered Wm. Horsley a patent for 1575 acres of land which was granted to my father for the land whereon his brothers and himself now reside. Also my father's deed to them for the same."

"Feby 15th 1781. Delivered Wm. Horsley his 4 grants, to wit: 300, 275, 245 and 250 acres." (William Cabell's Diary.) Grants for military service, I suppose. He resided on the farm above "Centre Hill," near the present Gladstone station. Was sheriff of Amherst in 1788. His will, dated April 15, 1791, was proved September 5, 1791. His

Amherst, Albemarle, and East Augusta) was ordered to be composed of "expert Riflemen." The county committees of each county in the district were to appoint three of their number as deputies, to meet in one general district committee, to appoint the officers (one captain, two lieutenants, and one ensign) to command the company to be raised in that district, as well as to regulate matters pertaining to the minute-men (see sketch of Col. Nicholas Cabell) from the same district. Col. William Cabell was one of the deputies from the Amherst committee to the district committee which met on September 8, 1775, at the house of James Woods in Amherst. They elected the officers for this first rifle company to be raised in the district, and selected Charlottesville as the place of rendezvous for the reception and review of the "regulars to be raised in the district."

The names of the officers are not given in the Cabell papers, but I am very sure that William Fontaine was the captain; that it was attached to the 2d Virginia Regiment, and that it was on duty near Williamsburg early in November, 1775. Several citizens of Amherst were members of Captain Fontaine's company, and several others furnished rifles to the company, for which they were allowed £4 each by the Committee of Safety. Capt. William Fontaine was a tutor at "Union Hill" from the spring of 1774 to September, 1775. He was the son of Colonel Peter Fontaine, and brother to Maj. James Fontaine, who was afterwards killed at Harmer's defeat. He was present at the surrender of Cornwallis, for a graphic and interesting account of which, given in a letter from him, see the "Virginia Historical Register," vol. ii. p. 34. He was then Col. William Fontaine.

Col. William Cabell went direct from the meeting of September 8 to Augusta County, where he was engaged

for forty-one days in settling the militia accounts pertaining to the Indian wars on the frontiers, a service in which he had been several times employed before. In 1775, there were 5296 whites and 2750 negroes in old Amherst. Forty years before, Dr. Cabell and his men were alone in these woods, chopping out the lines for the first entry for land in this region.

The county committees under the Continental association (August, 1774) had not been uniformly organized as to their numbers, etc., and there was no definite limit as to their term of service. Therefore the Convention of July-August, 1775, ordained that they should thereafter be composed of twenty-one members, to be elected annually, in November, for one year. The second committee for Amherst County was elected at November court (first Monday), 1775. It was composed of "twenty-one of the most discreet fit and able men of the County," namely: "Col. Wm. Cabell (chairman), Zacharias Taliaferro, Ambrose Rucker, Alexander Reid, Roderick McCulloch, Col. James Nevil, Daniel Gaines, David Crawford, Col. John Rose, James Dillard, Sr., Hugh Rose, John Dawson, William Horsley, John Digges, Benjamin Rucker, Col. Joseph Cabell, Gabriel Penn, Lucas Powell, Dr. James Hopkins, David Shepherd, and Francis Meriwether." Gabriel Penn was paymaster of the district. Charles Rose was clerk to the district committee, and also to the Amherst County committee.

Col. William Cabell was absent from home, attending the state Committee of Safety, from the 9th to the 19th of November.

"Novr. 22nd. Delivered Col. Nevil the commissions for the militia officers for Amherst County."

"Novr. 23. Delivered Col. John Cabell the commissions for the Militia officers for Buckingham County."

wife survived him only a few years. Her father, William Megginson, was a justice of the peace of Goochland, 1741; a captain prior to 1743, when he "laid the levies" in the upper part of St. Anne's Parish; was, after, a justice of the peace for Albemarle. He purchased 580 acres from Mrs. Elizabeth Cabell in 1739, on the south side of James River at Greenway station, to which he afterwards added over 2000 acres, and called the estate "Clover Plains." After 1761, his lands were in Buckingham County. His wife, Martha, was a daughter of John Goode, of "Falls Plantation," Chesterfield County, Va., who was born about 1675, at "Whitby," and killed by Indians about 1725. His father, John Goode the emigrant, was born in Cornwall, England, emigrated to the Barbadoes, and from thence to Virginia, prior to 1660. His memory has been preserved by Dr. G. Brown Goode in his "Virginia Cousins," pp. 24, 27-37, etc.

6. William<sup>a</sup> and Martha Megginson Horsley had issue:—

33. i. William<sup>a</sup>.
34. ii. Mary<sup>a</sup>.
- iii. Joseph, never married.
- iv. Judith, never married.
35. v. Robert<sup>a</sup>.
- vi. Martha, m. Richard Phillips, Esq.; d. s. p.
36. vii. Samuel Cabell<sup>a</sup>.
- viii. Elizabeth, died young.
37. ix. John<sup>a</sup>.
- x. Nicholas, m. Miss Scott, of Kentucky; d. s. p.  
    His widow m. (2d) United States Senator Bibb, of Kentucky.

7. Robert<sup>a</sup> Horsley, baptized by his godfather, Rev. Robert Rose, March 27, 1749; married, August 22, 1771, at "Winton," Miss Judith Scott; resided at "Centre Hill;"

a lieutenant in Revolution in 1778; died in June, 1786, s. p.

8. Elizabeth<sup>a</sup> Horsley, born March 22, 1749; baptized five days thereafter by the Rev. Robert Rose; married, prior to September 2, 1768, at "Union Hill," to Roderick McCulloch, Esq. "She was prepossessing in person and manners, and domestic in her habits. Her health declined some years before her death, and she became subject to severe attacks. On April 7, 1821, while sitting at the dinner-table, she swooned, and in less than five minutes was dead."

Roderick McCulloch, her husband, was born November 6, 1741 (O. S.), in Westmoreland County, Va.; "educated at a school in Rockfish Gap and elsewhere in Va." In 1768, he was a tutor in the family of Col. William Cabell, Sr., of "Union Hill," and Miss Horsley is said to have been at one time one of his scholars. From 1770 to 1775, one of his majesty's justices for Amherst; and from 1776 he held the same office for many years under the commonwealth. In 1772, he was a churchwarden, and was long a vestryman.

July 15, 1775, he subscribed to the patriotic fund for the use of the delegates, and for the aid of the Bostonians. He was a soldier in the Revolution, sheriff of Amherst in 1783-1784, vestryman of Lexington Parish, 1785-1809 (before and after), and a lay delegate, in 1786, to the Episcopal convention from his parish.

After his marriage, he settled on his wife's farm, which they sold during the Revolution for continental money, ultimately of no value. He afterwards bought the "Verdant Vale" estate, on James River, a little below Waugh's Ferry, in Amherst County, a valuable property, first owned by Capt. Cornelius Thomas.

Notwithstanding his Revolutionary losses, his own and his wife's estate afforded ample support, and, being neither

ambitious nor covetous, he was content. Loving home and domestic life, he accepted no offices which duty did not force upon him. He supplied himself with the best authors of the period. He was a fine scholar, with high literary culture and strong religious feelings; lofty ideas of the principles and duties of life; pure and refined in every sentiment, he devoted himself much to the society and cultivation of his children, and "they remembered him as superior to all the world." His descendants cherish many lessons and memories handed down to them about him.

Late in life, about 1819 or 1820, he had the misfortune to have his dwelling burned, with all the valuables, papers, family records, etc., and his wife and self passed the remainder of their days with their daughter, Isabella Waugh, on an adjoining farm. He died November 1, 1826, and was buried by the side of his wife in the family burying-ground at "Verdant Vale."

He was the son of Rev. David McCulloch, of Scotland, who was educated at Cambridge, England, emigrated to Virginia, and became the minister of Round Hill Church, Washington Parish, Westmoreland County, Va. He was related to Elizabeth McCulloch, who married Thomas Scott, Esq., brother of Sir Walter Scott, Bart., of Abbotsford.

8. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Horsley and Roderick McCulloch had issue:—

38. i. Mary<sup>4</sup>.
39. ii. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>.
- iii. Belinda, b. June 21, 1775; m. James Waugh, Esq., and died in 1817, s. p.
- iv. Roderick, b. October 20, 1777; a lawyer: d. a young man, unmarried.
40. v. Frances<sup>4</sup>.
41. vi. Isabella<sup>4</sup>.

vii. Robert Horsley, b. May 1, 1786; served in War of 1812; moved to Callaway County, Mo., in 1834; d. October 9, 1839, unmarried.

42. viii. Nancy Ellis<sup>4</sup>.

43. ix. William H.<sup>4</sup>.

9. *John<sup>3</sup> Horsley* was baptized December 15, 1752, by Rev. Robert Rose. His brother Robert and himself were witnesses to their grandfather Cabell's will, January 3, 1769, and it was proved by his oath June 6, 1774. He was a private in Capt. Nicholas Cabell's company of minute-men in 1775, and a sergeant in 1776; a lieutenant of militia in 1778, and a lieutenant in the army in 1781. He resided on the estate below "Centre Hill," which embraced the present Bolton station, C. & O. R. R., and owned lands there on both sides of James River. By Act of November 10, 1792, the town of Diuguidsville (now Bent Creek) was established on his land. His will dated October 22, 1804, was probated September 19, 1808. He married, about 1780, Miss Fanny Starke, and had issue four:—

44. i. Jane<sup>4</sup>.

45. ii. John<sup>4</sup>.

iii. Hector<sup>4</sup>, M. D., never married.

iv. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, died young.

## II. COL. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> CABELL'S CHILDREN.

10. *Col. Samuel Jordan<sup>3</sup> Cabell*, of Soldier's Joy, Nelson County, Va., was born December 15, 1756. Began going to school at an early age, as was then the custom. In December, 1765, "Sam and William came home from school." I do not know what school. Sam had broken his arm in some way, and was taken to his grandfather's to have the member attended to. In 1768, he was going to school to Roderick McCulloch, and in 1769, to William Cheeke, the parish clerk. In 1768, his father wrote to his

commission merchant in England about employing a tutor there for his sons, and in 1770, he procured from a friend in England an estimate of the expenses, etc., at sundry schools, and was advised to send his son either to Eton or Westminster. But the times were becoming unsettled; Col. Cabell's sympathies were with the colonies; so his plans for educating his sons in England were finally abolished. From 1770 to 1772, his sons were sent to school at Col. Peter Fontaine's, where they were also taught to dance by Mrs. Lewis.

"March 15th 1770, carried my two sons [Samuel and William] to Col. Peter Fontaine's to school, and am to pay him at the rate of £20 per annum for each 'till Christmas. Also for lodging and mending whatever shall be thought reasonable."

In 1772, 1773, 1774, and 1775, Sam was a student at William and Mary College.

On November 17, 1775, there was an engagement near Norfolk between Dunmore's forces and a body of Prince Anne County militia, being the occasion of the first Revolutionary bloodshed in Virginia. On December 9, the battle of the Great Bridge was fought. Col. William Cabell was then attending the Committee of Safety and Convention in Williamsburg, and he at once sent his son Sam home (from college), where he arrived about December 13. The Convention adjourned January 20, 1776; Col. William Cabell left the Committee of Safety January 25, and got home January 28. The convention had passed "An ordinance for raising an additional number of forces for the defence and protection of this colony." Under which Amherst County was required to furnish "one company of expert riflemen," consisting of one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, one drummer, one fifer,

<sup>1</sup>See Hening's *Statutes at Large*, ix. pp. 75-92.

and sixty-eight rank and file. The captain had to recruit twenty-eight men; the first lieutenant, twenty-one men; the second lieutenant, sixteen, and the ensign, nine men, before the last day of February, under the penalty of running the risk of losing their commissions; and the company had to be completed and ready for marching orders by March 25, 1776.

On February 5, the county committee selected Samuel Jordan Cabell for captain; Alexander Rose, first lieutenant; Benjamin Taliaferro, second lieutenant, and James Barnett, ensign; and they immediately went to work to recruit their quota of men.

Col. John Rose and Mr. Lucas Powell were the members of the county committee selected "to review the men to be enlisted," to examine them to see if they were healthy, "had been regularly sworn and attested according to the directions of the ordinance," etc. As soon as received, the recruit was paid £1 out of the fund for the recruiting service.

"Feb'y 26th 1776. Paid Mr. Ben. Taliaferro £8, and Mr. Alexr Rose £7 for the recruiting service in presence of Col. Rose and Mr. Lucas Powell, which was in their and my presence paid fifteen soldiers, who were regularly enlisted, received and passed by them." (Diary.)

The company was duly completed, and, on March 4, the officers were commissioned, and the company was received into the service by the county committee.

"March 4th 1776. Capt. Saml. Cabell, Lieut. Alexander Rose [son of Col. John Rose], Lieut. Ben Taliaferro [son of Zacharias Taliaferro], and Ensign James Barnett purchased Matthew Snooks, a servant of Gabriel Penn for a fifer, for whom they gave £20—and Mr. Penn is to give up his indenture to them. They enter him in the service and receive his wages among them. I paid £5 for Saml. J.

dexter), son of Rev. R. H. Anderson and his wife, Henningham Venable, daughter of Samuel W. Venable (1756-1821). She died, leaving: i. Mary Cabell<sup>o</sup>; ii. Frances Poindexter<sup>o</sup>; iii. Eliza Parke<sup>o</sup>; and iv. Roberta<sup>o</sup> Anderson.

154. John<sup>o</sup> Horsley, Jr., V. M. I.; member Co. H, 49th Virginia, Early's Brigade, Ewell's Division, Jackson's Corps, C. S. A. He afterwards joined Col. Mosby's Independent Command. He married, in 1868, Rose Evelyn Shelton [daughter of Dr. John Marshall Shelton (and his wife, Mary H. Digges), of Nelson County, Va. He represented the county in the House of Delegates, 1862-1864, as his grandfather, Col. Joseph Shelton, had done in 1813-1818 and 1820-1824]. Issue:—

- i. John Shelton<sup>o</sup> Horsley, an M. D. of the University of Virginia; a physician and surgeon, of Staunton, Va.
- ii. Frederick Melville<sup>o</sup> Horsley.
- iii. Guy Winston<sup>o</sup> Horsley.

#### 8. ELIZABETH<sup>o</sup> HORSLEY MC CULLOCH'S DESCENDANTS.

38. Mary<sup>o</sup> McCulloch, born February 25, 1771, died September 19, 1851; married, May 17, 1792, Peter Presley Thornton. He was born in Brunswick County, Va., November 12, 1765, and died in Amherst County, Va., August 6, 1856. He had six elder brothers, all of whom were soldiers of the Revolution. His father, William Thornton, Sr., was born December 20, 1717, and his mother, Jane Clack, was born January 9, 1721. His grandfather, Francis Thornton, was born June 7, 1692, and died February 6, 1737. His great-grandfather, William Thornton, Jr., was born March 27, 1649, and died February 15, 1727. "It is said that three brothers—Thorntons—came to Virginia in the early settlement of the colony, and became the ancestors of the Thorntons in Va." Jane Clack is said to have

been the daughter of Sterling Clack, and granddaughter of the Rev. James Clack, youngest son of William and Mary Clack, of the parish of Mardin, near Devises, in Wiltshire, England, who "came out of England in August, 1677; arrived in Virginia upon New Year's Day following; came into the Parish of Ware, Gloucester County, Va., on Easter, where he continued minister near forty-five years till he died, Dec. 20th, 1723."

38. Mary<sup>o</sup> McCulloch and Peter Presley Thornton were the parents of ten children:—

- i. Elizabeth H.<sup>o</sup> Thornton, b. March 7, 1793; d. November 7, 1849; unmarried.
- ii. William S.<sup>o</sup> Thornton, b. November 9, 1794; d. in February, 1865; unmarried.
- iii. Roderick M.<sup>o</sup> Thornton, b. August 28, 1796, d. June 24, 1842; unmarried.
155. iv. Jane Clack<sup>o</sup> Thornton.
- v. Isabella M.<sup>o</sup> Thornton, b. November 9, 1800; d. in February, 1849; unmarried.
- vi. Mary Jones<sup>o</sup> Thornton, b. October 27, 1802; d. September 11, 1823; unmarried.
- vii. Peter Presley<sup>o</sup> Thornton, b. February 25, 1806; d. July 3, 1836; unmarried.
156. viii. James Francis<sup>o</sup> Thornton.
157. ix. Robert H.<sup>o</sup> Thornton.
158. x. Belinda A.<sup>o</sup> Thornton.

155. Jane Clack<sup>o</sup> Thornton, born August 24, 1798; died May 15, 1863; married, August 24, 1820, Mr. William C. Hannah, of Charlotte County, Va. (a private in Capt. George Hannah's troop of cavalry, 1814), and had four children, viz.:—

- i. Presley T.<sup>o</sup> Hannah, b. June 1, 1821; d. January 19, 1850, in Lynchburg; never married.
159. ii. Ann E.<sup>o</sup> Hannah.

iii. William S.<sup>6</sup> Hannah, b. November 28, 1828; fought in the C. S. A. at Bull Run and Manassas as lieutenant of a company from Lynchburg; after, was elected captain of a company from Amherst; served under Jackson; died in the hospital at Richmond from the effect of a wound received at Chancellorsville. "He was a brave soldier."

iv. Robert A.<sup>6</sup> Hannah, b. April 26, 1834; d. September 26, 1836.

159. Ann E.<sup>6</sup> Hannah, born December 18, 1825; died in November, 1864; married, in 1845, Robert Nicolson, a native of Lerwick, Shetland Isles, Scotland; a soldier in the C. S. A. Had issue:—

i. William<sup>7</sup> Nicolson, soldier C. S. A.; killed at Gettysburg.

ii. Jeanie<sup>7</sup> Nicolson, m. Francis J. Rockenback, a native of Strasburg, Germany (of German and French parentage); a lieutenant in C. S. A. Issue two:—

i. Samuel D.<sup>8</sup> Rockenback, b. in Lynchburg, Va., January 7, 1869; graduated V. M. I., 1889; appointed second lieutenant U. S. A. from civil life, 1891; lieutenant 10th Cavalry, U. S. A.; elected commandant of Cadets at V. M. I., 1894.

ii. Anne<sup>8</sup> Rockenback.

iii. Mary<sup>6</sup> Nicolson, m. Archibald H. Mitcham, of Lynchburg, Va.; and has: i. John R.<sup>8</sup>; ii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>; iii. Clarence H.<sup>8</sup>; and iv. Willie Orin<sup>8</sup> *Mitcham*.

iv. Robena McC.<sup>7</sup> Nicolson, m. George Griffin Leckie, of Lynchburg, Va., and has: i. Harry G.<sup>8</sup> and ii. Robena A.<sup>8</sup> *Leckie*.

v. William S.<sup>7</sup> Nicolson, b. after his elder brother Wil-

liam was killed; m. Eva. L. Dornin, of Lynchburg, and has: i. Robert Edwin<sup>8</sup> Nicolson.

156. James Francis<sup>5</sup> Thornton (born October 24, 1807; died in December, 1878) married, 1840, Lucy F., daughter of Dabney Phillips, Esq., of Amherst. They had nine children, all living November 1, 1881:—

i. Nannie J.<sup>6</sup> Thornton, m. 1860, Joseph Staples, Esq., of Amherst.

ii. Peter P.<sup>6</sup> Thornton, m., 1868, Emily Watts.

iii. George D.<sup>6</sup> Thornton, m., 1867, Sallie Gatewood.

iv. Mary<sup>6</sup> Thornton, m., 1864, Dr. Henry Berry, of Amherst.

v. William<sup>6</sup> Thornton, m., 1874, a daughter of Rev. Thomas B. Gatewood.

vi. Jeanie<sup>6</sup> Thornton, m. Nathaniel Sandidge, Esq. He d. 1879.

vii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Thornton, m. Charles Williams, Esq.

viii. Ella<sup>6</sup> Thornton, m., 1883, William Dow.

ix. Ida<sup>6</sup> Thornton, m., in 1886, Marshall Williams, of Amherst.

157. Robert H.<sup>5</sup> Thornton, born October 16, 1809; married three times; married, January 27, 1853, Maria L. Wingfield (the mother of his children), daughter of Rev. Charles Wingfield, of the Albemarle Baptist Association. He was a native of Hanover County. He was not only an able preacher, but a cultivated teacher. He married a daughter of Capt. Lewis Nicholas, and niece of Gov. Nicholas. He died January 24, 1864. Robert H. Thornton was living in 1881; the date of his death is not known to me. He left issue:—

i. Charles Presley<sup>6</sup> Thornton, b. March 15, 1854.

ii. Mary Cary<sup>6</sup> Thornton, b. September 3, 1855.

- iii. Camilla J.<sup>e</sup> Thornton, b. May 10, 1857.
- iv. Robert Horsley<sup>e</sup> Thornton, b. June 3, 1859.

158. Belinda Ann<sup>e</sup> Thornton, born November 23, 1811; died July 20, 1835; married, March 24, 1828, Francis E. Quarles, Esq., of King and Queen County, Va., and left three children:—

- i. Mary T.<sup>e</sup> Quarles, b. March 28, 1829; d. May 4, 1849; never married.
- ii. Lucy D.<sup>e</sup> Quarles, b. February 11, 1831; married Thomas A. Staples, Esq., of Richmond, who died in 1872, leaving his widow childless.
- iii. Elizabeth Jane<sup>e</sup> Quarles, b. April 22, 1833; married James J. Dornin, Esq., of Richmond and Manchester.

39. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> McCulloch, born March 11, 1773, died March 20, 1833; married, June 6, 1802, Samuel Boyle Davies (born December 22, 1774, died February 2, 1829), of Bedford County [son of Henry Landon Davies and his wife, Ann Clayton (married January 15, 1767)]. Henry L. Davies was a son of Nicholas and Catherine Whiting Davies. His wife, Ann Clayton, was a daughter of John Clayton the botanist (and his wife, Elizabeth Whiting), son of John Clayton, for many years attorney-general of Virginia. See under 24]. Issue:—

- 160. i. Anne C. E.<sup>e</sup> Davies.
- ii. Roderick McC.<sup>e</sup> Davies, b. October 20, 1804; d. s. p.
- 161. iii. William Brown<sup>e</sup> Davies.
- 162. iv. Elizabeth<sup>e</sup> Davies.

160. Anne C. E.<sup>e</sup> Davies (born June 12, 1803; died October 26, 1848) married, October 9, 1822, her first cousin, Gen. Odin G. Clay. "He was born about 1800, near the present Forest depot, Bedford County, Va.:" moved to

Campbell. "From 1827, when he entered the Virginia House of Delegates, from Campbell County, his busy, useful, and honored life was constantly in the public eye;" member of the House of Delegates for about twenty years; active in securing the charter for the old Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and in the construction of this important railway; was for the first six years its president; appointed a member of the board of public works in 1854, he continued in this position several years. In his old age he was in the habit of spending the winter months in Lynchburg, and he died at the Norvell House in that city in his eighty-second year. "No man ever more thoroughly deserved or more universally received the implicit confidence of the community." He was a son of Rev. Charles Clay, ordained by the bishop of London in 1769; minister of St. Anne's Parish, Albemarle, October 22, 1769, to 1784; an earnest patriot, he declared in his sermons that the "cause of liberty was the cause of God." He was interested in the Albemarle Iron Works and one of his churches was "The Forge;" a personal friend of Thomas Jefferson; "nearly related—probably a first cousin—to Henry Clay;" went to Chesterfield (which I think was his native county) 1784-1785, and to Bedford in 1785, where he owned a farm near Mr. Jefferson's), and continued to live there until his death in 1824. He married Editha Davies (born April 17, 1777), daughter of Henry Landon and Ann Clayton Davies.

160. Mrs. Anne C. E.<sup>e</sup> Clay left issue, "six sons and one daughter. Four of her sons were in the 2d Virginia Cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia, C. S. A."

161. William Brown<sup>e</sup> Davies (born April 8, 1806; a physician of Bedford County, Va.; died September 1, 1846) married, April 14, 1829, his cousin, Editha Davies

(born March 4, 1807; died in 1875), daughter of Nicholas Clayton Davies (son of Henry Landon Davies) and his wife, Elizabeth Crawford, daughter of David (1734-1802) and Elizabeth Henderson Crawford, and had issue:—

- i. Samuel Nicholas<sup>o</sup> Davies, b. 1831; d. 1831.
- ii. William Boyle<sup>o</sup> Davies, b. April 22, 1832; graduated A. B., Washington College, 1851-1852; physician; assistant surgeon, 2d Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A.; killed in Stafford County, Va., in February, 1863; married, February 25, 1857, Sarah J. Ellis, of Amherst, and had: i. Sarah E.<sup>7</sup>; ii. William Boyle,<sup>7</sup> and iii. Eva Allen<sup>7</sup> *Davies*.
- iii. Arthur Landon<sup>o</sup> Davies, d. infant.
- iv. John Whiting<sup>o</sup> Davies, b. September 6, 1837; private, 19th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.; killed June 16, 1864, near Chester Station; unmarried.
- v. Henriann Elizabeth<sup>o</sup> Davies, b. October 18, 1839; d. February 23, 1876; m. at Mountain View, Bedford County, April 7, 1864, Capt. Edwin N. Wise, a soldier in the C. S. A.; son of George P. Wise, of Alexandria, Va., and his wife, Sinah Ann Newton, daughter of William Newton and sister to Com. John S. Newton, U. S. N., Hon. Thomas Willoughby Newton, M. C. from Arkansas, etc. Issue: i. Jeannie Stuart<sup>7</sup>; ii. Editha Newton<sup>7</sup>; and iii. Edwin *Wise*.
- vi. Roderick Henry<sup>o</sup> Davies, b. March 13, 1841; private, 2d Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A.; was twice wounded; m., May 10, 1864, Caroline S. Jones, of Alabama. She died in Lynchburg some years ago, and he removed to Kentucky; has one son grown: i. Alexander<sup>7</sup> Davies.
- vii. Martha Patricia<sup>o</sup> Davies, d. infant, 1845.
- viii. Beverly<sup>o</sup> Davies, d. infant, 1846.

162. Elizabeth McCulloch<sup>s</sup> Davies, born April 4, 1808; died April 10, 1837; married, October 4, 1835, Lodovick A. Moorman (born April 1, 1809; died July 25, 1870), son of John Hope Moorman (born November 13, 1783; died August 29, 1862), and his wife, Elizabeth Johnson (born January 22, 1790; died May 20, 1864). They were married July 12, 1805, in the old Quaker meeting-house near Lynchburg. John Hope Moorman and Elizabeth Johnson both descended from Charles Moorman and his son Thomas, the overseers of Camp Creek Meeting, Louisa, in 1744.

162. Mrs. Elizabeth McC. Moorman left an only child: i. Elizabeth Ann McCulloch<sup>o</sup> Moorman, born April 1, 1837, living 1894; married (first), January 3, 1861, James B. Anthony (born March 19, 1838, died June 16, 1870). Issue:—

i. Abner James Brown Anthony, b. March 27, 1862.

162. Mrs. Elizabeth A. McC.<sup>o</sup> Anthony married (second), September 8, 1879, Morton Pannill, of Campbell County, Va. He died August 26, 1880, s. p. Both of her husbands served in the C. S. A.

40. Frances<sup>s</sup> McCulloch, born July 15, 1781; married, in 1799, Benjamin Shackelford, of King and Queen County, Va.; resided in that county until about 1807, when they removed to Amherst County, Va., which county Mr. Shackelford represented for one or more sessions in the Virginia House of Delegates. The family moved to Kentucky about 1817, and settled in Richmond, Madison County, where Mr. Shackelford died March 9, 1819, aged 45, and was buried in the old Irvine burying-ground. He was a son of Col. Lyne Shackelford and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Taliaferro, of King and Queen County, Va. She

descended from the old Virginia families, Carter, Grymes, Smith, Baytop, etc.

40. Mrs. Frances<sup>c</sup> McC. Shackelford survived her husband many years; removed with her daughter to Hannibal, Mo., where she died and was buried. Her children were:—

163. i. Elizabeth M.<sup>c</sup> Shackelford.
164. ii. Frances A. Shackelford.
- iii. Roderick S. Shackelford, b. June 13, 1804; removed to Macon County, Mo.; and once represented the county in the Missouri legislature.
- iv. Benjamin T. Shackelford, b. April 12, 1807; a successful merchant of Louisville, Ky.; m. Nannie, daughter of Judge Robert Trimble, a native of Berkeley County, Va., for whom Trimble County, Ky., was named; d. about 1837, s. p.
- v. Rosa T. Shackelford, d. in childhood.
- vi. Belinda M. Shackelford, b. November 18, 1812; m., January 24, 1839, Dr. Jerman, of Madison County, Ky.; moved first to Hannibal, Mo., then to St. Louis, where Dr. Jerman became a physician of some note. He d. July 25, 1874; she d. August 14, 1879, s. p.
- vii. Martha J. Shackelford, b. May 26, 1814; m. about 1830, Alfred Warner, a native of Connecticut and a banker of Lexington, Ky. She survived her marriage only a few years, and d. s. p.
- viii. George H. Shackelford, b. October 17, 1817; a merchant of Hannibal, Mo.; m. Miss Hill, of St. Louis, and d. about 1850, leaving: i.

Emma,<sup>c</sup> m. John Hewitt, of St. Louis, Mo.;  
ii. David; and iii. "Minnie" Shackelford.

165. ix. Richard C. Shackelford.

163. Elizabeth M.<sup>c</sup> Shackelford, born February 14, 1800; married, January 26, 1819, Robert Clark, of Winchester, Clark County, Ky. He was born July 10, 1793; served in the War of 1812, in all of the battles under Gen. Harrison; was an attorney at law, but owing to a duel which he fought, retired from the bar; was for many years clerk of Estill County courts; noted for great personal and moral courage. He died in 1853, s. p.

164. Frances A.<sup>c</sup> Shackelford (born April 13, 1802, died November 26, 1866) married in 1826, in Richmond, Ky., Patterson Clark, of Clark County, Ky., brother to Robert Clark, who married her sister. Although but a youth, he enlisted in the War of 1812; was taken prisoner at Dudley's defeat; remained seven years in captivity with the Indians, then escaping through Ohio, he reached home in Kentucky. He was a son of Robert Clark, a native of Virginia, who established the first iron works in eastern Kentucky, on "Red River." According to some accounts, Clark County, Ky., was named for him, according to others, it was named for Gen. George Rogers Clark.

He was brother to Gov. James Clark, of Kentucky, to Bennett Clark (the father of Hon. John B. Clark, of Missouri), and to Christopher Clark (who married a daughter of John Hook, remained in Virginia, and represented the Bedford District in Congress in 1804-1806). These brothers (there were other brothers and sisters whose descendants are scattered over the West) were the sons of Robert Clark, b. (in then Louisa now Albemarle County) "13th day, 6th month, 1738" (according to the register of Camp Creek Monthly Meeting), *i. e.*, August 13, 1738 (O. S.).

He married Susan Henderson, daughter of John Henderson, whose will, dated June 8, 1782, recorded October 12, 1786, mentions sons: Bennett, John, and William; daughters: Frances Henderson, Elizabeth Crawford, Susannah Clark, Mary Bullock, and Hannah Bullock. Robert Clark sold out his lands in Albemarle to John Grills and others in 1765, and removed to the present county of Campbell, then Bedford, and some time after 1779 he emigrated to Kentucky, where he died. He was a son of Micajah Clark (by his wife, Judith, daughter of Robert Adams), the son of Christopher and Penelope Clark. (See under 52.)

164. Mrs. Frances A.<sup>e</sup> Clark left two surviving children:—

- i. Robert B.<sup>e</sup> Clark, b. in Irvine, Estill County, Ky., April 27, 1832; educated Kentucky Military Institute, Frankfort, Ky.; prospector and miner in New Mexico in 1881.
- ii. Frances<sup>e</sup> Clark, b. July 4, 1838; m., December 11, 1860, in St. Louis, Robert Cook, a retired merchant; removed to Philadelphia, where he d. in 1874. He was b. in Delaware; son of a physician of English descent. He left three daughters: i. Elizabeth C.<sup>e</sup>; ii. Frances C.<sup>e</sup>; and iii. "Addie" Cook.

165. Richard C.<sup>e</sup> Shackelford (born June 17, 1819; living 1894) married, October 14, 1846, Anna Scott, of Paris, Ky., who was a granddaughter of Judge Robert Trimble. He is a merchant of St. Louis, Mo. Issue, two daughters:

- i. Frances<sup>e</sup> Shackelford, b. May 9, 1852; m., April 22, 1875, Charles W. Knapp, who has always been connected with the "St. Louis Republic," formerly "Missouri Republican," and is now the managing editor of that paper. He is a native of Missouri; his father,

a native of New York. He has one child: i. Genevieve<sup>e</sup> Knapp, b. March 18, 1876.

- ii. Genevieve<sup>e</sup> Shackelford, b. January 10, 1857; m., January 20, 1882, Henry H. Keller, formerly of Lexington, Ky. (and a soldier in the C. S. A.), now of St. Louis, Mo. Issue three:<sup>e</sup>—
  - i. Henry Shackelford<sup>e</sup> Keller, b. December 14, 1882.
  - ii. Genevieve<sup>e</sup> Keller, b. December 21, 1884.
  - iii. David Hayes<sup>e</sup> Keller, b. October 25, 1888.

41. Isabella<sup>e</sup> McCulloch, born January 22, 1784; died June 5, 1860; married in September, 1815, by Rev. Charles Crawford, to Mr. Edward Waugh, son of Thomas Waugh, Esq., of Amherst. Mr. Waugh died January 14, 1820, leaving an only child:—

- i. Pembroke Edward<sup>e</sup> Waugh, b. July 17, 1816; d. in November, 1885. He was at Washington College, Lexington, Va., 1835-1836; lived near Big Island, in Bedford County; was married at "Green Bottom," Cabell County, W. Va., January 4, 1848, by Rev. Hezekiah Chilton, to Miss Eustatia Jenkins. Her mother was Janetta Grigsby McNutt, daughter of Rachel Grigsby and Alexander McNutt, of Rockbridge County, Va. Mrs. Eustatia Waugh died June 17, 1864. Pembroke E. Waugh married (2d) October 5, 1870, Sarah, daughter of Launcelott Minor, Esq., of Amherst, but had no issue by her. By his first wife he had:—
  - i. Eustatia Elizabeth<sup>e</sup> Waugh, d. young.
  - ii. Isabella Janetta Waugh, m. October 24, 1878, James, son of Col. Thomas Woods, of Amherst County, Va.
  - iii. William McCulloch Waugh.

318

## THE CABELLS AND THEIR KIN

- iv. Albert Gallatin Waugh.
- v. Edward Ashby Waugh.

42. Nancy Ellis<sup>4</sup> McCulloch, born November 27, 1788; was christened by Rev. Charles Crawford, and "named for her sponsors" (Mrs. Ellis and her daughter, afterwards Mrs. Hunter). She was married at "Verdant Vale," by Rev. Charles Crawford, on February 29, 1816, to Mr. Joseph Glasgow, of Rockbridge County, Va. "She was accompanied on her bridal trip by her beautiful nieces, Elizabeth Thornton and Elizabeth Shackelford (afterwards Mrs. Clark, of Kentucky), making a trio of unusual beauty, long to be remembered."

Joseph Glasgow was born at "Green Forest," his father's home on North River, about six miles east of Lexington, in Rockbridge County, Va., October 14 1783; he served in the "Rockbridge Light Horse Cavalry," under Col. James McDowell, in the War of 1812; after marriage, settled on his farm on James River, and built a luxurious home, named "Union Ridge" in honor of his wife's mother's ancestral home. He was the son of Arthur Glasgow (who emigrated to America with his father's family, coming probably from Scotland, first to Pennsylvania and thence to Virginia) and his wife, Rebecca (widow of John McCorkle, who filled a soldier's grave at the battle of the Cowpens), daughter of John McNutt and his wife, Catharine Anderson, emigrants probably from Scotland.

Mrs. Nancy Ellis Glasgow had been reared in the Episcopal Church, but after moving to the valley she joined the Presbyterian, the church of her husband. She died May 10, 1868. Her funeral services were conducted by the Rev. David Shanks. She had two children:—

- i. Rebecca J.<sup>5</sup> Glasgow, b. September 13, 1817; d. July 25, 1837; "an accomplished, lovely woman."

- ii. Elizabeth J. A.<sup>5</sup> Glasgow, b. November 1, 1819; m., July 16, 1850, Hobson Johns, Esq. He d. without issue. She is living, 1895.

43. William H.<sup>4</sup> McCulloch, born December 10, 1791. "He was a captain in the War of 1812, and although very young, served faithfully. He married at Col. William Nelson's, in Westmoreland County, Va., Mary Douglass, daughter of James Douglass, of Alexandria, Va., and Sallie Evans, of Delaware. James Douglass was a merchant and mill owner. His property was twice burned by the British during the War of 1812. His father came from Scotland, and claimed to be of the historic house of the Douglas."

Mrs. Mary Douglass McCulloch died eighteen months after marriage, leaving an only child:—

- 166. i. Roderick Douglas<sup>5</sup> McCulloch.

43. William H.<sup>4</sup> McCulloch was a vestryman of the Episcopal Church for Lexington Parish, Amherst County, in 1825-1829, probably before and after. His second wife was Mary Champe Carter, daughter of Edward Carter, Jr., of Blenheim, by his second wife, Lucy Wood. Edward Carter, Jr., was the son of Edward Carter, Sr., of Blenheim (by his wife, Sarah Champe); the son of John Carter, the secretary (by his wife, Elizabeth Hill, of Shirley); the son of Robert Carter, called "King Carter of Corotoman" (by his wife, Judith Armistead); the son of John Carter, the emigrant from England, by his wife, Sarah, the daughter of Gabriel Ludlow, of England. (See the "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison," by Charles P. Keith.)

Lucy Wood, who married Edward Carter, Jr., was the daughter of Col. Valentine Wood (son of Henry Wood, the first clerk), of Woodville, Goochland County, Va., and his wife, Lucy Henry (sister to Patrick Henry, the

orator), daughter of Col. John Henry, who emigrated to Virginia from Scotland. Col. Henry's wife was a Winston, and her ancestor is said to have come from Wales. (See under 54.)

Sarah Champe was a daughter of Col. John Champe, of Lamb's Creek, King George. I do not know who his emigrant ancestor was. The other emigrant ancestors of Mary Champe Carter—Hill, Armistead, Wood, etc.—were from England. They are well-known old Virginia families. William H. McCulloch inherited his father's seat, "Verdant Vale." In 1834, he sold the place to Mrs. Isabella Waugh, and moved to Callaway County, Mo. About 1840, he removed to the vicinity of Osceola, St. Clair County, Mo., where he purchased "Westwood," a fine estate. "He filled various political positions, although he was an ardent Whig in a strong Democratic county." He died March 5, 1855. His widow, Mary C. McCulloch, died near Springfield, Mo., October 10, 1879. Issue nine:—

- ii. Edward<sup>s</sup> McCulloch, d. infant.
- iii. Robert McCulloch, d. unmarried.
- iv. William McCulloch, d. unmarried.
67. v. Lucy C. McCulloch.
- vi. Richard Ellis McCulloch, killed in battle of Prairie Grove, Ark., 1862, in C. S. A.; unmarried.
- vii. Elizabeth McCulloch, d. December 24, 1864, unmarried.
- viii. Charles McCulloch, b. 1839; a planter of Texas, near Waco; m. Elizabeth Gee, and has two children: i. Alice Champe,<sup>s</sup> b. 1886; and ii. *Mary McCulloch*, b. 1891.
68. ix. Champe Carter McCulloch.
- x. George Valentine McCulloch, b. 1844; a planter of Texas, near Waco; m. Mary Emlet, and

has three children: i. Charles Carter,<sup>s</sup> b. 1877; ii. Lotta Belle, b. 1879; and iii. William Lanier *McCulloch*, b. 1887.

166. Roderick Douglas<sup>s</sup> McCulloch, born at "Verdant Vale;" went to Missouri with his father in the fall of 1834; went into business with Crow & Co. in Osceola, then a frontier settlement, in October, 1836, married, February 25, 1840, Elizabeth McC. Nash, daughter of Dr. Gabriel Penn Nash, of Osceola, Mo., and his wife, Elizabeth Madison McClanahan. Dr. Nash was a son of Abner Nash, by his wife, Matilda Penn, a daughter of Col. Gabriel Penn, of Amherst County, Va., a first cousin to John Penn, the signer of the Declaration of Independence. Gabriel Penn was born July 17, 1741; a sergeant in the 1st Virginia Regiment, under Col. William Byrd, in 1764; member Revolutionary Convention, etc.; died in 1798. He married, in September, 1761, Sarah Callaway, a daughter of Col. Richard Callaway, of Bedford County, Va. Col. Callaway was born about 1719; married (first) about 1740; patented lands in Brunswick and Lunenburg counties, Va., in 1747-1754; sergeant, lieutenant, and major in French and Indian War, 1755-1763; a trustee of the new town of New London (then in Bedford, now Campbell County), Va., in 1761; patented lands in Bedford, 1762-1770; went several times to Kentucky; possibly moved to North Carolina between 1771 and 1774; went to Kentucky to locate early in 1775; was a member of the Transylvania Convention held at Boonesborough in May 1775; his family reached Boonesborough about September 26, 1775, in which year he raised the first corn in Madison County, Ky. His daughters, Elizabeth and Frances Callaway, with Jemima Boone, were captured by the Indians July 14, 1776, and retaken by Boone the next day. This incident is made use of by

Cooper in "The Last of the Mohicans." On August 7 following, Elizabeth Callaway married Samuel Henderson, one of her rescuers (a brother of Judge Richard Henderson); and their daughter, Fanny Henderson, born May 29, 1777, was the first white child born in Kentucky of parents married in Kentucky. Col. Callaway and Col. John Todd were elected burgesses to the General Assembly of Virginia from Kentucky County, on April 18-19, 1777, at the first election held in Kentucky. He set off for Richmond on May 23. He aided in the defense of Boonesborough in the big attack in September, 1778. Evan Shelby and himself were appointed commissioners for marking and opening a road over the Cumberland Mountain to Kentucky, by act of Virginia Legislature, October, 1779; and the same legislature placed the first ferry (at Boonesborough) in Kentucky under his charge. He was killed by Indians, near Boonesborough, March 8, 1780. Callaway County, Ky., was named for him.

Gabriel Penn was a son of Robert Penn, "a relative of Wm. Penn the Quaker," by his wife, Mary Taylor, daughter of John Taylor (by his wife, Catherine, daughter of Philip and Isabella (Hart) Pendleton), son of James Taylor, who emigrated from Carlisle, England, to Virginia.

Elizabeth Madison McClanahan was the oldest daughter of Agatha Lewis and Col. Elijah McClanahan, of Boteourt County, Va. Agatha Lewis was the daughter of Col. Andrew Lewis, of Bent Mountain, who was a son of Gen. Andrew Lewis, the hero of Point Pleasant, whose statue is among the group around the equestrian statue of Gen. Washington, in the capitol grounds at Richmond. He was the son of John Lewis, who is said to have been "the first European settler of Augusta County, Va." He emigrated from Ireland. On the paternal side he is said to have been of Huguenot origin. On the maternal side he was Scotch.

The mother of Agatha Lewis was a Miss Madison, of English descent.

Mrs. Elizabeth McClanahan McCulloch died April 17, 1848. Roderick Douglas McCulloch died March 8, 1853, at Gonzales, Texas, leaving three children:—

- i. Robert<sup>o</sup> McCulloch, b. in Osceola, Mo., September 15, 1841; educated at V. M. I.; entered C. S. A. as lieutenant "Danville Grays;" promoted captain; adjutant, 18th Virginia; wounded in first and second battles of Manassas, at Gaines' Mill, and at Gettysburg, where he was taken prisoner; sent to Johnson's Island; and paroled in March, 1865. He was married, June 18, 1868, by Rev. David Shanks, to Emma, daughter of Thomas Preston Paxton, of Rockbridge County, Va.; moved to St. Louis, Mo., in January, 1869; is largely interested in the street railways of that city. Has three surviving children: i. Richard<sup>r</sup> (a graduate of St. Louis University, in business with his father); ii. Roberta; and iii. Grace *McCulloch*.
- ii. Mary Douglass<sup>o</sup> McCulloch, b. May 14, 1844; was m., December 24, 1867, by Rev. William F. Junkin, to Dr. George Baxter McCorkle; educated at W. C.; a captain in C. S. A., and a descendant from "John McCorkle, the patriot hero, who filled a soldier's grave at the Cowpens, in S. C., January 17, 1781." They have four surviving children: i. George Baxter<sup>r</sup>; ii. Lelia Johns; iii. Mary Juliette; and iv. Emma Strickler *McCorkle*.
- iii. Elizabeth Virginia<sup>o</sup> McCulloch, b. April 1, 1848; m. by Rev. David Shanks, on October 2, 1873, to Joseph Rowland Echols; educated at V. M. I.; 4th sergeant D Company Cadet Corps, C. S. A., at New Market, May 12, 1864; d. in 1890, leaving four children: i.

Mary Cabell'; ii. Harriet Miller; iii. Joseph Rowland; and iv. Robert McCulloch *Echols*.

167. Lucy C.<sup>e</sup> McCulloch married Col. Robert E. Acock, of Polk County, Mo.; "Democratic presidential elector in 1852, and many times in the Missouri state Senate." He died in 1862, leaving an only child:—

i. Bertie<sup>e</sup> Acock, who was m. in Waco, Texas, in 1889, to Rev. William Wilson De Hart, then rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church in Waco, now rector of St. Andrew's in Tampa, Florida, a Grand Prelate of the Knights of Pythias, and a prominent Mason. He is a native of Louisville, Ky., but the family were originally from New Jersey and New York, to which belonged Abigail De Hart, who m. Col. John Mayo, of Richmond, and became the mother of Mrs. Gen. Winfield Scott, Mrs. Dr. R. H. Cabell, etc.

168. Champe Carter<sup>e</sup> McCulloch, born February 13, 1841, at "Westwood," near Osceola, St. Clair County, Mo.; received his academic education at a private school near Lexington, Va.; was being educated for the law, but, the war breaking out, entered the army. At the battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., he was captain and assistant adjutant 2d Cavalry Brigade, Missouri State Guard (C. S. A.), under General Cawthorn. Maj. Charles E. Rogers, of St. Louis, the adjutant of this brigade, having been killed in that battle, Capt. McCulloch was promoted major and adjutant, and subsequently fought in the battles of Lexington, Lone Jack, and Dug Springs, Mo., and Elk Horn and Prairie Grove, Ark. When the Missouri State troops were mustered into the regular C. S. A., he was detailed by Gen. Sterling Price to go to Missouri with Col. Jackman, and recruit a regiment of volunteers. He had succeeded in

organizing a company when they were taken by surprise on Cedar Creek, in Cedar County, Mo., by a large body of Federal troops, and the greater part of the company killed, wounded, or captured. Major McCulloch, escaping, made his way to Shreveport, La., where he was appointed clerk in the ordnance department, and acted in that capacity during the rest of the war.

After the peace, he settled in Waco, Texas; married, May 22, 1867, Emma Basset; was for many years a successful merchant, having as a partner his first cousin, Edward H. Carter (also of Virginia origin); for some time warden and vestryman at St. Paul's Parish, Waco; his home is known as "Columbus Place;" he retired from business some years ago, and was elected mayor of the city of Waco, which position he still holds. He was tendered, in 1888, by his friend, Gen. L. S. Ross, the office of Secretary of State of Texas, but declined the appointment. He is a member of Pat Cleburne Camp of Confederate Veterans. His wife, Emma Basset, is the daughter of Louis Basset, Esq., of Matagorda County, Texas, formerly of Sussex, England (of an old Anglo-Norman family), and his wife, Sarah Gwin, daughter of John Gwin and his wife, Jane Walker, of Cahaba, Dallas County, Alabama.

168. Major and Mrs. C. C. McCulloch have had issue ten:—

- i. Charles W.<sup>e</sup> McCulloch, d. infant.
- ii. Champe Carter<sup>e</sup> McCulloch, Jr., b. 1869; A. B., Waco University, Texas, 1885; Ph. D., Baylor University, Texas, 1891; M. D., University of Virginia, 1891; *ad eundem* M. D., Columbia College, N. Y., 1892; assistant surgeon, with relative rank of ensign, U. S. Navy, 1892; at present (1894) first lieutenant, medical department, U. S. A.; Fellow, American Academy of Medicine; m., October 23, 1889, Mary

- Azalete Gurley, daughter of Davis Robert Gurley, an extensive land-owner and planter of McLennan County, Texas [he was major on staff of Gen. Van Dorn, C. S. A., and is now Brig.-Gen. and A. A. G. on staff of Gen. John B. Gordon, commanding United Confederate Veterans], and his wife, Louisa Earle. Issue: i. Mary Gurley,<sup>7</sup> b. 1890; and ii. Champe Carter<sup>7</sup> *McCulloch*, b. 1892.
- iii. Mary Roberta<sup>o</sup> *McCulloch*, d. infant.
  - iv. Sarah Basset<sup>o</sup> *McCulloch*, b. 1872; graduated, first honor, Beethoven Conservatory of Music, St. Louis, Mo., 1891; m., July 26, 1894, Charles Ferguson, a civil engineer, of Terrell, Texas.
  - v. Roderick Roy<sup>o</sup> *McCulloch*, b. 1875; m., February 27, 1895, his double second cousin, on the maternal side, Cora Lee Macon, of Houston, Texas. He is a law student.
  - vi. Louis Basset<sup>o</sup> *McCulloch*, b. 1880.
  - vii. Lucy Adele *McCulloch*, b. 1882.
  - viii. Earle Cabell *McCulloch*, d. infant.
  - ix. Shirley Hope *McCulloch*, b. 1888.
  - x. Grace *McCulloch*, b. 1891.

#### 9. JOHN HORSLEY'S DESCENDANTS.

44. Jane<sup>4</sup> Horsley, born about 1780; married, prior to October, 1804, John Roberts. He survived his wife many years; died in 1859, leaving five children:—
- i. John<sup>o</sup> Roberts.
  - ii. Joseph<sup>o</sup> Roberts, m. Mrs. Jane Perkins, *née* Harris, and had issue.
  - iii. Elizabeth<sup>o</sup> Roberts, m. Archibald Megginson.
  - iv. Addison<sup>o</sup> Roberts, m. Miss Harris.

- v. Frances<sup>o</sup> Roberts, m. Alexander Paxton Cam<sup>l</sup> *Ell* (b. October 15, 1816; A. B., Washington College, 1839; d. January 31, 1886) [eldest brother of the late Prof. John L. Campbell, A. B., L.L. D., of Washington and Lee University; and son of Robert Smith Campbell, b. March 16, 1790; d. December 12, 1861 (by his wife, Mary Isabella Paxton, daughter of Joseph Paxton and Esther Lyle); son of Alexander Campbell (1750-1806), son of Dougal Campbell, who came to Rockbridge County, Va. (where he d. in 1795), from Pennsylvania; son of John Campbell (and his wife, Grace Hay), son of Duncan Campbell of the noble house of Breadalbane (b. in Scotland), and his wife, Mary McCoy]. Issue:—
- i. Robert A.<sup>o</sup> Campbell, d. unmarried.
  - ii. Elizabeth Horsley<sup>o</sup> Campbell, m. Samuel Patterson, of Fincastle. No issue.
  - iii. Lavinia Brown<sup>o</sup> Campbell, m. Walton G. Watts, of Roanoke, Va. No issue.
  - iv. Frank Alexander<sup>o</sup> Campbell, m., in 1890, Mattie Firly, of Roanoke.

45. John<sup>4</sup> Horsley, Jr., b. about 1785; Washington College, 1806; lawyer; first attorney for the commonwealth of the new county of Nelson, Va., 1808; which office he continued to hold until 1817, when he resigned. He married September 25, 1817, Mary Chambers Yancey, of Buckingham, and removed to that county; became colonel of the county, a representative in the state legislature, etc. He died while hunting, at a deer stand, in December, 1827. [His wife, Mary C. Yancey, born January 22, 1792, died in May, 1873, was a daughter of Maj. Charles Yancey, born in Trinity Parish, Louisa County, Va., March 22, 1770; married, April 5, 1791, Anne Spencer (born May

Cocke, of "Turkey Island," Henrico (born March 7, 1726<sup>7</sup>); son of Bowler Cocke (born 1698<sup>8</sup>), son of Richard Cocke (by his wife Anne Bowler), son of Richard Cocke, Sr., of Brems, the son of Col. Richard Cocke, of "Malvern Hills," Henrico County, Va., who emigrated from Leeds, Yorkshire, England, prior to 1636. He was sometime county lieutenant of Henrico, and was a member of the House of Burgesses 1644-1654. The Cocke family was allied by marriage to the family of Thomas, Lord De la Warr, first lord governor and captain-general of Virginia.

60. Mrs. Sarah C.<sup>4</sup> Massie had issue:—

i. Ann C.<sup>5</sup> Massie, b. August 10, 1827; d. February, 1829.

242. ii. Patrick Cabell<sup>6</sup> Massie.

iii. Paul Massie, b. June 5, 1831; educated at University of Virginia, 1848; d. 1894; unmarried.

242. Patrick Cabell<sup>6</sup> Massie, born January 8, 1829; educated at Washington College, 1845-1846; married, June 18, 1857, Miss Susan C. Withers, a sister of ex-Senator Robert E. Withers, of Virginia, and daughter of Dr. Robert W. Withers and his wife, Susan Dabney Alexander. Mr. P. C. Massie was a very successful farmer and man of affairs. He died at his home, "Three Springs," in Nelson County, September 29, 1877, having had issue:—

i. Robert Withers<sup>9</sup> Massie, b. April 24, 1858; m., November 11, 1885, Mattie W. Manson (daughter of Nathaniel C. Manson and Polly Cary Wilson, his wife). Issue: i. Robert W.<sup>7</sup>; ii. Nathaniel M.<sup>7</sup>; and iii. Catherine Douglas<sup>7</sup> Massie.

ii. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Massie, b. 1860; died 1863.

iii. Patrick Cabell<sup>6</sup> Massie, b. August 27, 1862; attorney at law; m., August 17, 1893, Elizabeth McCullough Kirkman, a great-granddaughter of Sarah Moore,

by her first husband, Samuel McCulloch, Uncle of Gen. Benjamin McCulloch, of Texas, C. S. A. Issue: i. Joel White<sup>7</sup> Massie.

iv. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Massie, b. May 14, 1864.

v. Thornton L.<sup>9</sup> Massie, b. October 1, 1866; m., June 19, 1889, Mary Kent Nicholson (daughter of Wilton F. Nicholson and Mary Kent Bentley, his wife). Issue: i. Patrick Cabell<sup>7</sup>; and ii. Mary Bentley<sup>7</sup> Massie.

vi. Douglas Gray<sup>9</sup> Massie, b. 1868; d. 1883.

vii. Withers<sup>9</sup> Massie, b. April 17, 1870.

viii. Susan Catherine,<sup>9</sup> b. September 10, 1872.

61. Edward A.<sup>4</sup> Cabell, born at Union Hill, February 9, 1797; educated at William and Mary College, and studied law partly under Judge St. George Tucker; practiced the profession for a while, but having inherited from his father a large landed estate lying in Amherst County, he ultimately turned his attention to farming. He was married, March 14, 1823, at the residence of the bride's parents, near New Glasgow, by Rev. William S. Reid, of Lynchburg, to Mary Rice Garland. He was a vestryman of Lexington Parish from 1824 for many years; was colonel of Amherst County; member of the House of Delegates from 1837 to 1840 inclusive; was appointed to a federal position in the General Land Office (then a part of the Treasury Department) in the fall of 1841, by President Tyler; advanced to the position of chief clerk of the General Land Office by President Fillmore, and was unanimously confirmed by the U. S. Senate. He continued in this office until 1861. His office brought him much in contact with members of Congress from the West, among whom was Mr. Lincoln, to whom he became much attached, and of whom he always spoke with much respect. When Mr.

vi. Robert Grayson<sup>o</sup> Adams, b. February 22, 1856; m. Martha Elam, and has: i. Baxter Harrison; and ii. Robert William<sup>r</sup> Adams.

79. Sarah Bolling<sup>g</sup> Cabell, born at "Repton," May 29, 1786; married, November 14, 1805, Elisha Meredith, who was born in Hanover County, October 13, 1783; he was a son of John Meredith (and his wife, Ann Taylor), the son of Capt. Elisha Meredith (and his wife, a daughter of James Cocke), the son of Samuel Meredith, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover, whose widow was the second wife of Dr. William Cabell.

Mrs. Sarah B. C.<sup>g</sup> Meredith removed with her husband to Kentucky, and then to Alabama. Issue nine:—

- 322. i. Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling<sup>g</sup> Meredith.
- ii. Edward Mosely<sup>g</sup> Meredith; d. infant.
- 323. iii. John Taylor<sup>g</sup> Meredith.
- 324. iv. Joseph Cabell<sup>g</sup> Meredith.
- 325. v. Francis Dandridge<sup>g</sup> Meredith.
- 326. vi. Benjamin Cabell<sup>g</sup> Meredith.
- 327. vii. Mary Ann<sup>g</sup> Meredith.
- 328. viii. Thomas Jefferson<sup>g</sup> Meredith.
- 329. ix. Virginia<sup>g</sup> Meredith.

322. Pocahontas R. B.<sup>g</sup> Meredith, born September 18, 1806; died May 6, 1838; married, December 18, 1827, William O'Neal Perkins (born February 28, 1791). [His sister, Mary Harden Perkins, was the wife of his cousin, Nicholas Perkins, who captured Aaron Burr, and carried him to Washington in an open gig. Their father, Thomas Harden Perkins (married Mary M. O'Neal), was the son of Nicholas Perkins, who lived on Tuckahoe Creek, in Henrico County, Va., by his wife, Bethinia Harden, or Harding, the daughter of Thomas Harding (who died in

1731) and his wife, Mary, daughter of William Giles, of Varina, Henrico (1640-1694), and his wife, Bethaniah Knowles, sole daughter and heiress of Captain John Knowles.] Issue:—

330. i. William Harding<sup>g</sup> Perkins.

331. ii. Elizabeth<sup>g</sup> Perkins.

332. iii. Sarah Cabell<sup>g</sup> Perkins.

330. William Harding<sup>g</sup> Perkins, born in 1829; died about 1870; married, about 1848, Louisa Hewit, of Alabama. They moved to Mississippi about 1868. Issue:—

- i. Louisa<sup>r</sup> Perkins.
- ii. Wm. O'Neal<sup>r</sup> Perkins.
- iii. Elizabeth<sup>r</sup> Perkins.
- iv. Thomas H.<sup>r</sup> Perkins.
- v. Sarah Cabell<sup>r</sup> Perkins.

331. Elizabeth<sup>g</sup> Perkins, born in 1831; died in August, 1872; married, in October, 1850, James Jackson, a soldier in C. S. A. He was severely wounded at the first battle of Manassas; upon his recovery, was elected colonel of the 27th Alabama; lost an arm at Kenesaw Mountain, and was acting brigadier-general at Johnston's surrender; afterwards state senator; was probate judge of Lauderdale County at the time of his death. He was a brother to Ellen Jackson (who married A. D. Hunt; see 414), and to George M. Jackson, who married Sarah Cabell Perkins (332). Their father, James Jackson (whose family had been implicated in the Irish rebellion), emigrated from Ireland early in the century, and settled near Nashville, Tenn. Upon the removal of the Indians from Alabama, he removed to near Florence, where he purchased an estate, which he called "The Forks," where he resided until his death in 1840. He was president of the Cypress Land Company, which laid out the town of Florence, was interested with General Andrew Jackson in real estate enter-

prises; represented his county in the state legislature and state senate; an importer and breeder of fine horses; was talked of as the Whig candidate for governor of Alabama, but was debarred by his foreign birth. He married Mrs. Samuel McCulloch, whose maiden name was Sarah Moore, granddaughter of George Moore, a signer of the famous New Hanover Association (by his wife, Mary Ashe, sister of Gen. John and Governor Samuel Ashe, of North Carolina), son of Roger Moore, for eighteen years member of the governor's council, son of James Moore, Sr., by his wife, Anne Yeamans. James Moore, Sr., was royal governor of Carolina, 1700-1703, and brother to John Moore, who went to Philadelphia (see 272). The ancestry of these Moores is differently stated, and I do not know which statement is correct. According to one account, they descend from Henry Moore, third Viscount Drogheda, by his wife Alice, daughter of William, Lord Spencer, of Wormleighton, by Lady Penelope Wriothsesley, daughter of Henry, third earl of Southampton and third treasurer of the Virginia Company of London; one of our leading founders.<sup>1</sup>

Anne Yeamans, the wife of Gov. James Moore, Sr., was daughter of Sir John Yeamans, knight and baronet, who was also royal governor of the provinces of North and South Carolina.

The children of Elizabeth<sup>o</sup> Perkins Jackson were:—

- i. William<sup>7</sup> Jackson, of Bessemer, Ala., b. 1851; m. Sarah J. Weakly. She d. s. p.
- ii. Jane<sup>7</sup> Jackson, d. infant.
- iii. Mary Steele<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. 1854; d. 1861.
- iv. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. 1856; d. 1861.
- vi. Eleanor Kirkman<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. 1858; m. William H. Phillips, of Alabama.

<sup>1</sup>See *The Genesis of the United States*, pp. 1061, 1062.

- vi. James Kirkman<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. 1861; secretary of state of Alabama, Montgomery, Ala.
- vii. Charles Pollard<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. 1864, clerk to the railroad commission.
- viii. Robert Andrews<sup>7</sup> Jackson, of Evansville, Ind.
- ix. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Jackson, d. infant.

332. Sarah Cabell<sup>o</sup> Perkins, born May 23, 1834; died in March, 1868; married, in 1853, George Moore Jackson. [He served as a private in C. S. A.; was a planter, with no political ambitions; a younger brother of James Jackson, who married Elizabeth Perkins (331)]. Issue:—

- i. Alexander<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. July 4, 1854, of Colbert County, Ala.
- ii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. 1856; d. 1861.
- iii. Jane<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. April 10, 1858, m. George W. Polk, of Tennessee, now of San Antonio, Texas. Issue: i. Kate (d. infant); ii. George W., Jr.; and iii. Jane Polk.
- iv. Martha<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. 1860; d. 1862.
- v. Kate Breckinridge<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. November 24, 1863.
- vi. Rufus Polk<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. August 24, 1861; a civil engineer, Texas.
- vii. Richard Harrison<sup>7</sup> Jackson, b. May 10, 1866; ensign U. S. N.; graduated from Annapolis; given his present rank for gallant conduct in the storm at Samoa, being on board the Trenton when that vessel was wrecked. His conduct on that occasion was commended in the highest terms, both by his admiral and the Secretary of the Navy, in their respective reports.

323. John Taylor<sup>o</sup> Meredith, born May 8, 1811; a planter and farmer; married Elizabeth H. Payne, of Fau-

WITNESSETH, That whereas his Most Excellent Majesty King George the sec<sup>d</sup>  
by Sundry Grants dated the Third of March A. D. 1745, Gave and Granted  
unto the said Henry McCulloh, Eight Tracts of Land in North Carolina, Con-  
taining Twelve Thousand Five Hundred Acres each, lying upon the ~~Watauga~~<sup>Watauga</sup>  
or Peedee river and the Branches thereof and making together one Hundred  
Thousand Acres of Land commonly called or known by the name of the Tract  
N<sup>o</sup>. Nine with all rights & privileges etc. as in page 21st Deed N<sup>o</sup>. 1, to  
the following Words,--NOW THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH, That as well for, &  
in consideration of the Sum of Eighteen Pounds Sterling Money of Great  
Britain Paid by the said Henry Doland to the said Henry McCulloh, the  
receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged and also, for and in consideration  
of the Rents, Covenants, Proviso's, & Agreements herein after mentioned  
to be done & performed, by, and on the part of the said Henry Doland his  
Heirs and assigns, the said Henry McCulloh Hath for himself, and his Heirs  
Given, Granted, Bargained Sold & Confirmed, and by these presents, Doth  
Give, Grant Bargain, Sell and Confirm to the s<sup>d</sup>. Henry Doland his Heirs  
& assigns forever, all that Piece and Parcel of Land Lying and Being in  
the County of Rowan in the Province of North Carolina in America, being  
part of the afores<sup>d</sup>. Hundred Thousand Acres of Land commonly called or  
known by the Name of the Tract N<sup>o</sup>. Nine, Beginning at a White Oak Saplin  
on John W. Guires Land, running along the same, West 148 poles to a  
Stake on Henry Sloan's line Thence North 240 poles along the same to a  
Hickory; thence East 148 poles to a stake; Thence South 240 poles to  
the Beginning And Containing in the whole Two hundred and Twenty Two  
Acres of Land, all which premises are more particularly described & set  
forth in the plan or Map thereof hereunto annexed, with all rights &  
privileges, of Hunting Hunting Hawking, Fishing & Fowling, with all woods  
Waters & Rivers, with all profits, Commodities or Hereditaments, to the  
same belonging or appertaining: To have & To hold, to him the said  
Henry Doland his Heirs & assigns, forever; Except that in Case any Mines  
shall be found upon thes<sup>d</sup>. Lands, One Half of all Gold & Silver ore, and  
of all other Mines & Minerals whatsoever, be reserved for the use of the

ss.<sup>d</sup> Henry McCulloh his Heirs & assigns, And the s.<sup>d</sup> Henry Doland for himself his Heirs & assigns, and for each & every of them Doth hereby Covenant Promise & agree, to and with the s.<sup>d</sup> Henry McCulloh his Heirs and assigns, and so forth as in Deed N<sup>o</sup> 1 Afs.<sup>d</sup> to the End.

Signed

Henry McCulloh Seal

by Jn<sup>o</sup> Campbell

H.E. McCulloh

BE it remembered That by virtue of a Letter of Attorney under the Hand & Seal of the s.<sup>d</sup> Henry McCulloh, John Campbell & Henry Eustace McCulloh Esq.<sup>rs</sup> Did in the name of the said Henry McCulloh, sign and subscribe this grant & then Seal & Deliver the same as his the s.<sup>d</sup> Henry McCulloh, act & deed, in the presence of us.

Witness to the signing sealing & delivery by Henry Eustace McCulloh

Robt. Rainey  
Alex. Ford  
John Rainey

Wm. Giles

The within Written Indenture of Bargain & sale from Henry McCulloh Esq. to Henry Doland was duly Registered in the Quit Rent office of the Right Honble. John Earl Granville on the 8th day of May 1762 Pursuant to an agreement made between his Lordship & the s.<sup>d</sup> Henry McCulloh. Bearing Date the 17th Day of April 1761.

TEST. Robert Jones Junr. RGS.  
October Court 1762

NORTH CAROLINA)  
ROWAN COUNTY ) Towit

ORANGE COUNTY CALIFORNIA  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

This is to Certifie That the within Deed was Duly Acknowledged in open Court by Henry Eustace McCulloh Esq. and Recorded in the Clerk's office.

John Ffronock C.C.

Let it be Registered.

Henry McCullah (ouah, oh.)

JULY-OCT. 1922, JAN.-APR. 1923

Vol. XXII, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4

### COLONEL JAMES MARTIN\*

He it was who proposed the name "Raleigh" for our Capital City.  
(Twin City Daily)

Col. James Martin, of Winston, yesterday showed the Sentinel an old copy of the Salisbury Watchman, of the date Nov. 8th, 1834. It contained an obituary of his uncle, the distinguished Col. James Martin, one of the founders of the city of Raleigh. It will be remembered that a good deal of adverse criticism has of late been bestowed upon the Raleigh aldermen for changing the name of the street in the capital city named for Col. Martin.

The obituary was written by Col. Hamilton C. Jones, father of Col. H. C. Jones, of Charlotte, and at the time editor of the Watchman.

The following is an interesting extract from the obituary:

"He (Col. Martin) was several times a member of the General Assembly and perhaps a member of the Electoral College of the State, and was in the commission that located the present seat of government. As a small matter of interest to the State of North Carolina, it may not be amiss to mention that he first proposed the name 'Raleigh' as suitable for our Capital City. He bore several other minor civil offices in the course of his long life, all of which he discharged with faithfulness."

Col. Martin died on the 30th of October, 1834.

\*Published by request. Copy furnished by Mrs. Belle Boyden Bruner.

## The NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET

*"Carolina! Carolina! Heaven's blessings attend her!  
While we live we will cherish, protect and defend her!"*

Published by  
**THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY  
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION**

The object of THE BOOKLET is to aid in developing and preserving North Carolina History. The proceeds arising from its publication will be devoted to patriotic purposes. **EDITOR.**

RALEIGH  
COMMERCIAL PRINTING COMPANY  
PRINTERS AND BINDERS

## HENRY McCULLOUGH AND HIS IRISH SETTLEMENT

BY V. FAISON WILLIAMS

Probably no man did more toward the early development of North Carolina, to receive as little attention by historians of the State, as did Henry McCullough, of London. Mention of his untiring efforts in different phases of Colonial activity in the Province of North Carolina is frequent through the colonial records, especially in Volumes 4 and 5.

The deeds of this enterprising man might be so extended as to cover volumes.

The origin of McCullough was, as his name implies, Scottish. The McCulloughs from whom Henry McCullough sprung were an old family, their line running back to 1316, at which time the founder of the McCullough tree or clan performed many brave deeds on the field of battle, and was knighted, made Standard Bearer and Secretary of State by his king. The long centuries which had elapsed between the lives of the founder and the subject of this sketch had caused the House of McCullough to change its fortune. The broad acres of the first Laird of Myrton had, through the ages, become infested with debt until the end of the Seventeenth Century, when the family, no longer able to maintain its title and landed estate, scattered into Ireland and England to seek anew their fortunes.

It was in the Scottish Colony of Ireland that Henry McCullough was born. Little is known of his youth. The first official notice we have of him is in London, where he had become prominent as an enterprising and influential merchant. His letters to his nephew in Ireland, which have been preserved, disclose him to have been a man of the world, of business and society. We find him enjoying the society of the Lords of Trade and the confidence of the King.

The condition of Ireland, the inhuman treatment by the English Government of the Scotch-Irish people, whose blood he shared, caused him concern. Descendants of the Scotch Colonists, who in the Seventeenth Century had been encouraged to settle in the northern part of Ireland, were now receiving the same treatment as the Catholic Irish themselves were submitting to. By virtue of the Navigation Acts, they were denied the right to export cattle into England. In order that the English woolen trade might be protected from Irish competition, the English Parliament forbade the exportation of wools from Ireland. Irish ships, forced to fly the English Flag, were yet treated as foreign ships. All Ireland was under the hand of the High Church Regime and the Presbyterians, who comprised the Scotch element of that mal-treated island, were actually fined by officers of the English Government for being married by Presbyterian Ministers. The historical records of that time show that freedom of thought or worship was considered a crime and that Presbyterian schoolmasters were often imprisoned. The discontent of the Scotch-Irish, who had been accustomed to freedom in every way, was too great to bear. Change had to come! If not of Government, then certainly of residence and country.

McCullough's mind was receptive and active. He took in the situation and condition of the times. Here was a suffering people—his friends and connections—all clamoring for new conditions, a new country and environment. Not only was their political freedom utterly destroyed, but also the economic and religious freedom was greatly handicapped.

It was natural that Henry McCullough, an Ulsterite himself, who had made good in influential circles in London, should feel an interest in, and a solicitude for his oppressed kinsman in Ulster, Ireland. But what could be done? The new land of America with its absolute freedom, virgin forest and fertile soil loomed large. If the old Regime, under which the Protestant Scotch-Irish suffered, could not be altered, then emigration to America should be the order of the day.

First, lands in America had to be obtained and a good title secured, the cost of transportation arranged for, and numerous other important steps, attendant upon emigration, taken. In order to secure the necessary grant of land in America for the Colony, our enterprising McCullough got into communication with Mr. Dobbs and some other gentlemen of distinction in Ireland, and with the concerted effort of those men and Gabriel Johnston, Governor of North Carolina at the time and the kinsman of McCullough; and William Houston, a petition was sent to King George II, praying a grant of land in the Province of North Carolina. At this early day, America was still a vast wilderness, only here and there dotted with small scattered settlements.

The petition mentioned was complied with by a grant for over 70,000 acres of land. This grant was on condition that the grantees were to pay all the cost of surveying the land. No quit-rents were to be charged for ten years. At the end of this period, McCullough and his associates were to receive two hundred acres for each immigrant settled by them on the tract granted. Such portions of the land not settled by them on the tract granted by this time were to revert to the Crown. Seeing on what easy terms the virgin soil of the Province could be secured for settlement, McCullough added to his associates two fellow merchants, Huey and Crymble, and a few months later arrangements were made with the King's Board of Trade whereby a grant was obtained for ten more tracts of land, each tract to contain 100,000 acres, not to be a greater distance apart than ten miles, and to be settled upon in the aggregate by six thousand Protestant Colonists within ten years time. The tracts secured were located on the head waters of the Neuse, Pee Dee, North East, North West and Cape Fear rivers. This grant covered a large part of the sand hills and Piedmont Section of the State. Part of it lay in what was later known as Lord Granville's grant.

With this princely area on his hands to be settled within ten years, Henry McCullough and his associates became active in securing colonization. In order that personal attention might be given to this colonial enterprise, McCullough set out to see first-hand the lay and condition of the land secured in his name. Doubtless he was struck with the potentialities of the country in general, for we find him stating in communications, which have been preserved, to friends in Ulster and England that the climate on the Cape Fear was as good as that of England; that living was incredibly cheap, and that in such a country fortunes could be easily made. Upon friends in Ireland he urged immediate emigration because homesteads taken up now would soon be doubled in value, as this was already found to be true in the lower Cape Fear section where English colonists had already settled.

Each white person taking out a homestead on the McCullough grant was to be given a hundred acres. If such settlers should bring any negroes with them they were to receive fifty acres extra because of each one.

This invitation to enjoy the land of freedom and opportunity so warmly held out to his fellow countrymen, pent up and oppressed in Ireland, was eagerly accepted by four hundred of them, who were desirous of taking the first opportunity to get away from the religious and economic restrictions under which they labored. Delay occurred in securing necessary money for passage over sea, for agricultural implements and other necessities incident to pioneer life. Means were secured, however, through the agency of McCullough, whereby emigration might begin and in the year 1736 the first shipload arrived in America, making their way to the McCullough tract as best they could by the use of barge or improvised wagon.

Being true Presbyterians, these Scotch-Irish Colonists brought their religion with them and soon established the churches of Goshen and Grove, which are the oldest Presbyterian Churches in the State. The absolute freedom of their new

lives made them thankful to God and, like unto the Israelites of old, when a place of prosperity and happiness was assigned to them, they named their primitive, but happy, settlement the Land of "Goshen" and a stream which runs through the locality of this ancient settlement still bears that name.

As to the life of the colonists in these early days, no better description could possibly be given than that in the words of McKelway, in his "Scotch Settlements." . . . "The pioneers came in wagons in which they slept until they could build a house on land of their own selection. The house was built of hewn logs, the interstices stopped with clay, the roof covered with riven boards. One room, one door, and one window closed with a wooden shutter, was the characteristic style of architecture. The furniture of the house consisted of beds, a few stools, a table on which were set pewter dippers and plates, and wooden trenches. A few plow irons and harrow teeth, a hoe and mattox, an axe and a broadaxe, wedges, mauls and chisels would be the inventory of the tools on the farm. Cattle, sheep and geese, horses and hogs were raised with great profit, and from the wool of the sheep the best clothes of the family were spun. From the geese feathers were plucked for pillows and feather beds."

At this early time, no more cotton was raised than could be seeded, woven and spun by hand, and, as this was a matter of tedium, around each fireside in the winter it was a custom for the inmates to do a certain portion of this work. It was not until a later date, with the aid of slaves, that forests were felled and large plantations of cotton grown.

There were few Indians to be found at this time in this portion of the State and there is no record of hostility springing out between them and our Scotch-Irish Colonists. The country alternated with woods and swamps, which had among their inhabitants deer, bears, panthers, pole cats, opossums, raccoons, and other wild animal life common to American out-of-door life. This wild animal life is indicated in the names of creeks

and swamps extant today. In the northern section there is Panther Creek; some fifteen miles further away is Turkey Run, while still further away is Pole Cat Branch, which has been shortened by the years to "Poly" Branch.

Our Scotch-Irish Colonists, the condition of whose early life is above described, came over about four hundred strong and McCullough named the territory between the North East River, Neuse and Black rivers over which they spread out "Duplin," in honor of Lord Duplin, an influential friend on the King's Board of Trade; and a good part of that locality is covered by a county still bearing that name.

That no stone might be left unturned in behalf of the success of his plan for the colonization of six thousand Protestant immigrants in North Carolina, McCullough came again to the Province in 1738, making his headquarters on North East River at a place which he called Sarecta, and laid off for a town. During this time, he also held by appointment of the Crown, the position of Inspector of Revenues and Grants in the Province of North Carolina. Surveyors doing work for him, possibly under the impression that he was a very rich man, presented bills in incredible amounts for services rendered him. The failure of other colonists coming to America to settle on his particular grants was another source of disappointment. In addition to this, agents of the Crown in the Province were not found to be in sympathy with his colossal scheme and "syndicate" method of colonization.

Just as the period of time allotted McCullough and his associates was drawing to a close, McCullough appealed to the King for an extension of time of the grant and a period of three years more for further settlement was graciously conceded. It was during this period that the sale of one hundred thousand acres of land in what is now Forsyth County was effected to the Moravians, who were induced to settle there, and whose stronghold subsequently became the town of Salem—now a part of the modern city of Winston-Salem. Beyond

this, little else was accomplished. Tired in body and in spirit, Henry McCullough made a return trip to England, where he watched from afar the efforts of his land agents to induce further settlement.

At the termination of the conditional grant, McCullough received in fee seventy-two thousand acres of land, as a result of his original contract with the Crown through the Board of Trade. Feeling too old and worn to brave the discomfort of another voyage across the sea, McCullough resided quietly at his country seat, Thurham Green, England, dying in the year 1761.

By way of memoir, a large number of the active years of this venerable old man had been spent in an effort to afford a home for his Presbyterian Scotch-Irish people, and incidentally, to settle and develop the immense and fertile wilderness secured by him for the purpose. His efforts were not wholly without success. Although he did not succeed in colonizing as many of his Scotch-Irish as originally planned for, the settlement of several hundred of his blood in what is now the modern counties of Duplin and Sampson was in itself a great achievement and, incidentally, one that left him a comparatively poor man, in finances if not in the number of wooded acres to which he retained title. Success, however, should not be weighed on the scales of finance alone. From the loins of these sturdy Scotch-Irish settlers on the upper waters of Black and North East rivers have come forth the statesman-like Kemans, Grahams, Houstons, Owens, Walkers, Millers, and a number of other names prominent in the State today, and their achievements, wherever found, stand forth as a lasting monument to the enterprise and public spirit of Henry McCullough, who first paved the way for Scotch-Irish homes in America.

The lauded interests of Henry McCullough descended to his only son, Henry Eustace McCullough, who was and remained an Englishman, his interests in the Province of North Carolina being confiscated by the State Assembly during the Revolu-

tionary War because of his failure to aid the patriots in their struggle against the mother country. James Iredell, a nephew of McCullough, the elder, sided with the patriots and later became a justice on the U. S. Supreme Court Bench. Two of McCullough's daughters married colonists, their sons taking a prominent part in the cause of American Independence. Stephen Miller, Revolutionary Patriot, of Duplin County, was one of these, and among his descendants in the State today are Mrs. Marshall Williams, noted portrait painter, former Congressman John M. Faison, now deceased, Dr. I. F. Hicks, of Dunn, and others of the Faison, Hicks, Hill connection.

Stamp Defiance Chapter DAR,

Wilmington, N.C.

Deeds-

Complete abstracts from

Record Book - "F.", and Miscellaneous Deeds -

1951-1952

Early Settlement, 1667-

Brunswick Town and Its Inhabitants 1725

Family Records -

SWANN

Benjamin Smith

Salter

SWAIN

Richard Eagles-

Gabriel Johnston

Peter Brown

Henry McCulloh

North Carolina Records

State Chairman  
Mrs. J. H. Summerville, Charlotte, N.C.  
Genealogical Records

State Regent  
Miss Virginia Horne, Wadesboro, N.C.

March 1952

## HENRY McCULLOH

Few men occupied a relatively more important position in the colonial history of North Carolina than Henry McCulloh, who after Lord Granville, was the largest land holder that the Colony or State, ever knew. He was also an importer of settlers into the colony, was in part, instrumental in turning to North Carolina the stream of Scotch Irish folk. His son, Henry Eustace McCulloh, was agent for the colony in England and to the father is attributed the proposal of that line of taxation which resulted in the revolt of the American colonies.

Henry McCulloh signs himself as of Turnham Green in the county of Middlesex. He was a grandson of James McCulloh of Grogan and a descendant of Sir Cullio O'Neil, first Laird of Myrton in Scotland who was a son of the family of Vlaneboys in Ireland. He was a great uncle of James Iredell, the elder, being a brother of James McCulloh whose daughter Margaret married Mr. Francis Iredell, a merchant of Bristol. The genealogy of the family is worked out with considerable detail in McRee's Life and Correspondence of James Iredell and ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ it is unnecessary to trace it further in this sketch.

We know nothing of McCulloh's earlier years, but he seems to have been a prosperous merchant in London as early as 1726 when he says that he was acquainted with and gave assistance to Gabriel Johnston, later Governor of North Carolina. This would place the date of his birth back in the seventeenth century. His first connection with North Carolina seems to have been about 1736 when he conceived the idea of obtaining grants and paying for the same by the importation of settlers. In that year he presented a memorial to the Crown in which he asked for a tract of land to be surveyed on the head waters of the Pee Dee, Cape Fear and House rivers. It was his purpose, according to his memorial, to bring in a settlement of foreign Protestants and others who were ungrudging to engage in the making of pot and pearl ashes, at that time one of the most important imports of England, to raise hemp, produce naval ~~stores~~ stores and trade in furs. The proposal was repeatedly considered by the Board of Trade and on May 19, 1737, an order in Council was issued under which a warrant for 1,200,000 acres of land was allowed to Murray Crybble and James Huey and their Associates. Of this company McCulloh was the leading spirit, the others being little more than figureheads. The warrant directed that the lands were to be issued in such quantities as were desired, provided that the smallest tracts were to contain not less than 12,500 acres. Patents for these lands did not issue until March 3, 1745/6 and they were to be quit-rent free ~~xxxxxx~~ for ten years from the date of the patent.

These lands were located substantially as follows:  
Tracts 1,2,3, and 5 were located on the waters of the Yadkin and Catawba;

Tracts nos. 1 and 3 were assigned to John Selwyn, one of the associates and father of George Augustus Selwyn, to whom they were soon transferred and for whom the Selwyn Hotel in Charlotte, N.C. is named.

Tracts 2 and 5 went to Arthur Dobbs, of Castle Dobbs in Ireland, and later governor of North Carolina.

Tracts nos. 6 and 9 lay on the Yadkin river.

Tracts nos. 4, 7, 8 and 10 were on the Yadkin and Uwharrie.

Tract no. 10 was held with Joshua Willecox and lay on the Cape Fear and Deep River.

Tract no. 12 lay on Eno, Flat and Tar rivers. At the same time another tract for 71,160 acres was granted to McCulloch by Governor Johnston and located between Black River and the North East branch of the Cape Fear river in Duplin and Sampson counties.

It was found on the survey of Lord Granville's line that tracts 9, 10, 11, and 12 and part of tract 8, amounting in all to 475,000 acres, lay within that territory, Lord Granville did not disturb the arrangements made by McCulloch. He took back ~~275,000~~ 175,000 acres, allowing McCulloch to retain the other 300,000 acres on the same terms as the lands held from the king and also granted him an extension of time in which to complete his settlements. These had been much retarded by the French and Indian war and McCulloch was already behind in his quit-rents.

In 1754 it was reported to the authorities that McCulloch and associates had taken out patents for 1,200,000 acres of which 475,000 acres lay within Granville's line and 725,000 acres to the south of that line; that according to the terms of the original grant McCulloch was to settle on this land 3625 foreign Protestants while he had in reality up to that time settled but 854. In Nov. 1757, Governor Dobbs reported to the Board of Trade that Tracts 1, 2, 6 and 7 were very much broken with steep, stony and rocky hills and therefore settled in but few places. He estimated that there were then on tracts nos. 1 and 3 about 400 souls; on Dobbs tracts no. 2 and 5 about 700; on no. 4 about 500, and nos. 6 and 8 about 42; on 7 about 43, on no. 8, 72; on ~~no. 9~~ no. 9. 720; on no 10, 540; on no. 11, 714 and on no. 12, 384.

Even these figures were found to be overestimates; for a little later, Alexander and Prohock were appointed to make an official investigation as to the number of inhabitants, and reported in 1766 that in March, 1760, there were 167 white persons settled on tract no. 4; 57 on tracts nos. 7 and 8; and 115 on McCulloch's tract in Duplin County, with 18 on tracts no. 1; and 240 acres on Tract no. 3.

Immigration had been greatly retarded by the disturbed state of the frontier. The French war and then the Cherokee war had driven even the most daring pioneers back on the stronger centers of civilization and McCulloch succeeded in having the time limit moved forward to March, 1760. He succeeded in ~~having~~ getting the quit-rents due from him charged against the salary due to him from the colonial governments. He then appointed John Campbell, of Bertie, and Henry Eustace McCulloch, his son, as agents and attorneys to sell his lands and give titles for the same. After the war with the Cherokees came to an end, a compromise was effected by which he and his associates were allowed to retain the amount of land that they had earned by the importation of settlers on a basis of 200 acres for each settler. Commissioners were appointed to ascertain their numbers and Henry Eustace McCulloch sought to fix his lines in order to open smaller tracts for actual settlers. But he found much difficulty in doing this. The lands in the Mecklenburg and Anson section were claimed by both the Carolinas; there were surveyors there from South Carolina locating grants made by that province; there were other surveyors locating grants from North Carolina; and there ~~were still~~ were still other surveyors locating McCulloch grants. Disorders were frequent; riot reigned and some lives were lost. McCulloch had become attorney ~~and~~ and agent for George Augustus Selwyn, the owner, and did all that was possible to bring order out of chaos. He met a committee of the people headed by Thomas Polk and came to an understanding with them on terms which appealed to all parties because of their justice and fairness, but when he returned later the actual work of surveying he was met again by the settlers, again under the leadership of the same Thomas Polk who had accepted the former terms, and was warned off the land. That this warning was not an idle threat is evident from the vivid letter which McCulloch writes from Mecklenburg in May, 1765, to his friend, Edmund Fanning, in which he describes the indignities, the insults and the actual thrashings which some of his surveyors had received at the hands of the enraged populace.

Compromises were finally made with the settlers and in 1767 McCulloch and associates surrendered their grants to the king "with exception of such parts as they may have decided or reserved in right of settlement effected". McCulloch was also at a later date released from paying the quit-rents that had accrued since March 25, 1760, on the lands surrendered in 1767, and his bond to secure the same was cancelled.

Even after this surrender of the greater part of his original grants he still had much valuable land in North Carolina, McRee says 64,400 well selected acres which he continued to sell to settlers down to the days of the Revolution.

McCulloch had not obtained these lands without effort nor held them in peace and quiet. He charged that soon after the grants were made Governor Johnston and Matthew Rowan, Surveyor General, conspired to beat him out of fees for surveying. Without instructions or request from him and contrary to his wishes the whole of the tract granted was surveyed and one time and for the most part in one body which was greatly to his financial disadvantage. Rowan then undertook to collect from the company of associates the fees for the whole of the survey while McCulloch objected both to the manner and form of the survey and the amount of the fees demanded. There was a long correspondence between McCulloch and the colonial government; there were many charges and counter-charges, many complaints and counter-complaints, and for 18 months McCulloch was in the custody of the sheriff, although not in prison. He complained bitterly of Johnston's action in this matter and charged him with ingratitude and perfidy. He says that he had greatly befriended Johnston, that from 1725 to 1734 "he was almost wholly supported by the money advanced by your memorialist, who not only paid the fees of his commission, freighted a ship at his own expense to carry the said governor and his retinue to his government, bought plate and furniture for his house and (that he might not be immediately in want of money on his arrival there) gave him credit for 250 pounds sterling."

It would seem that as soon as McCulloch presented his memorial for land-grants he began the actual work of importing settlers. In 1736 he sent out certain Scotch-Irish families who had been settled in Ulster. They were the vanguard of that great body of immigrants of the same race and religion who in the next forty years were to do so much for the making of the commonwealth. The grant on which they were located lay between the North East Branch of Cape Fear and Black rivers in what was then Duplin and Sampson counties and consisted of some 71,160 acres. Alexander McCulloch, a relative of Henry, and John Campbell of Bertie were appointed agents for the sale of the land. Moore says that McCulloch's fortune, although large, was much reduced by these efforts at colonization.

As early as January 1738/9 we find McCulloch called into consultation by the Lords of Trade on Carolina affairs. He seems to have made himself indispensable to the Board on that subject at an early date and on May 16, 1739, he was appointed inspector and comptroller general of revenues and grants in North and South Carolina at a salary of 600 pounds a year, with an allowance of 200 pounds a year for clerk hire. It appears that he came out to Carolina in October, 1740, and remained until 1747. He was in Wilmington in March 1741-2 and then published a notice to "all gentlemen freeholders" and others with rules and regulations and the king's instructions on the collection of quit-rents. In November, 1741, he submitted to the home authorities a long list of proposals under which he hoped to settle the question

of quit-rents in the Carolinas. He complains that he met with no support from the Lords of the Treasury of the Board of Trade and that his efforts to collect quit-rents ran counter to the interests of Governor Johnston and the provincial officials because they interfered with their fees. These officials were therefore hostile to McCulloh; and he charged them with various frauds; and along with Corbin, Morris, Dobbs, and others made an unsuccessful effort to have Johnston removed from office.

McCulloh did not have an easier time in his efforts to enforce collections in South Carolina than he had had in North Carolina. "To my great surprise I found that the members of his Majesty's council and all the other officers of the crown were the only persons I had to contend with", he writes, but this opposition of the officials in both provinces who were making fortunes for themselves out of the public lands were fatal to McCulloh for his salary was to be paid out of the quit-rents which he was unable to collect. After his return to England he put in a claim for his salary amounting to 6200 pounds payment of which was finally allowed on condition that he resign his post, May 15, 1748, and accept this sum in lieu of all claims. This was agreed to and he was later allowed to charge this sum up against the quit-rents which he was himself due to the crown. Taken as a whole his efforts to serve the Crown seem to have met with no substantial reward.

When McCulloh returned to England in 1747 it was as the representative of the six Northern Counties in their struggle before the Board of Trade for representation in the North Carolina Assembly. This struggle grew out of the effort of Governor Johnston to reduce the representation of these counties in the colonial assembly. Under the Fundamental Constitution they had claimed and had always exercised the right of sending five representatives each to the General Assembly. Johnston undertook to repeal this old law and for that purpose called the assembly to meet in Wilmington in December, 1746. The Northern counties, Currituck, Pasquotank, Perquimans, Chowan, Bertie, and Tyrrell, agreed themselves to send representatives as they could in that way break the quorum. But the Rump met under the Johnston's appointment and by "management, precipitation and surprise", repealed the old law, made a new ~~unpopular~~ apportionment, passed a Court act and fixed the seat of government at New Bern. The Northern Counties, claiming their five representatives each under the Charters of Charles II, the Fundamental Constitutions, and immemorial custom, refused to recognize the acts of the Rump and sent McCulloh to England to appeal for them before the Board of Trade. There the matter was considered for a long time and Johnston waited in vain for a decision. Finally, when Dobbs came out as Governor in 1754, he brought instructions that the representation of the Northern Counties should remain as it had been and so the older counties were successful in their nullification of colonial law and retained their old advantage in numbers till the days of the Revolution. Then, when the fires of war were fusing the colony into a

single body politic this special and long cherished advantage was surrendered without discussion.

There are other phases of the life of Henry McCulloh which are indistinct and seemingly uncertain. William A. Shaw who has recently published McCulloh's "Miscellaneous Representations relative to our Concerns in America" (London, c. 1905), says that McCulloh seems to have been transferred to Louisburg after his capture by the New Englanders in 1745, but it must have been another man of the same name for our Henry McCulloh did not leave North Carolina till 1747 and was for the next few years working on the question of the representation of the Northern Counties. Shaw says further that McCulloh had long been a candidate for the office of Secretary of North Carolina and Clerk of the Crown and quotes numerous letters on this matter from the British records and besides this we find in Colonial Records a letter from Governor Dobbs written October 28, 1755, in which he says, "Yesterday Henry McCulloh, Esquire, secretary of this province dyed" and a month later Richard Speight was appointed his successor in office. Further, according to Shaw, the Court and City Register shows Henry McCulloh as secretary and clerk of the Crown in 1757, 1758 and 1760; the years 1759 and 1761 are blank and in 1762 Thomas Falkner appears as secretary, having been appointed by the king April 14, 1761, to succeed Henry McCulloh, deceased. (See Colonial Records V. 440, 445, 807; VI. 625, 620; XI. 125, 127, 143)

But there is abundant evidence that in the Colonial Records to show that Henry McCulloh, the promoter of immigration, was living long after 1761, and we know from McRee's Iredeil that he did not die till 1773, therefore we must conclude that he was not the same as the secretary of that name who died Oct. 27, 1755.

There is abundance evidence also that it was the subject of this sketch who first suggested to the British authorities the question of the Stamp Act. As this part of his career has been worked out with considerable detail by Mr. Shaw, from manuscript materials in the British Archives, it can best be told in the words of the editor of his "Miscellaneous Representations relative to our Concerns in America". Mr. Shaw says: "There are a few references to him during this last period of his life which transcend all others in historical importance. In February and March 1755, he petitions the Duke of Newcastle for relief in connection with the meeting of the bills of exchange drawn on the receiver of the quit-rents in South Carolina. And in the following year he submits to the Duke a proposal for the introduction of exchequer bills of union in the colonies, with the object of enabling the provincial (that is, the colonial) soldier to pass from province to province without having to use the local provincial bills. This proposal was an eminently practicable one, and would have had an effect much wider than McCulloh intended, had it been carried out. His purpose was simply to remove the one great obstacle to the general recruiting and service of the colonial soldier, but if

carried out it must certainly have had the effect gradually of driving out the various paper currencies of the colonies and replacing them by English Exchequer Bills and Bank notes. Important as this proposal was, however (McRae also says that he was Secretary of the Province, I.7) it passes into insignificance by the side of the proposals which he advanced in the years 1761 and 1763. The first form of these proposals is doubtless contained in the present tract, the immediate object of which was two-fold, viz. firstly, to convince Bute of the Canadian possession, . . . and secondly, to suggest some source of taxation by which the colonies could be made ~~xxxxxx~~ to contribute a quota to the cost of the late war. The proof of the deep impression which McCulloch's paper made is contained in the Hardwicke papers at the British Museum. Under date of 10th October, 1763, there is a long tabular statement running to twelve/folio sheets, containing an exact scheme of the articles ~~proposed~~ ~~to be included in a Stamp Act.~~ It is entitled 'A State of the several articles proposed by Mr. McCulloch to be stamped, and the duties thereon; likewise a state of all the different articles which are now stamped in Great Britain, in order to fix upon the articles which are to be inserted in the law intended for imposing stamp duties in America and the West Indies'. This paper was drawn up in three columns, the first giving 'the present English duties', the second giving 'duties proposed by Mr. McCulloch'; and the third giving 'duties intended by the Treasury'. On the back of the last sheet is the important indorsement, '10th October, 1763, was presented to Mr. Greenville, who approved it'. In another volume of the Hardwicke Papers there is a further paper relating to the same transaction, and dated only two days later. It is entitled 'Minutes and observations taken in conference with Mr. McCulloch upon considering of his scheme for an American Stamp Law. To be considered with the said Scheme by the Board of Stamps, pursuant to the (Treasury) Commissioners' order, dated 30th September, 1763, in order for the perusal of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury'. This paper is endorsed 'Draft of conference with Mr. McCulloch, 12th October, 1763. Copy for the Board (of Stamps).'

"It must be clearly born in mind", continues Mr. Shaw, "that what is here asserted as to Henry McCulloch's responsibility for the proposal of an American Stamp Act, relates only to the actual introduction of that proposal into the domain of practical politics. As to how far the idea was in very truth an invention of his at this time, or was an adaptation by him of older proposals of which he may have been cognizant in his official career many years before we cannot say. But in all such matters/the name which the ~~imm~~ Muse chronicles for fame or infamy in the temple of human history is not that of the inventor who first originates an idea, but that of the practical man who first brings that idea into direct relation with the needs of this or that particular conjunction of events in human life. For this reason Henry McCulloch is justly entitled to the fame or infamy of being the one man responsible for the proposition which led to the revolt of the American colonies."

The passage in McCulloch's "Miscellaneous Representations" that contains the GERM of the Stamp Act is the following: "There are several matters to be attended to, which have a necessary connection with and dependence on each other... The first is to ascertain our grounds in America... Secondly, to form a system in Indian affairs, in regulating the trade carried on with them; in which, particular care ought to be taken to have all the colonies to act upon one system. And as it will require considerable sums to make presents to the Indians, and to put those concerns upon a proper footing, it will be absolutely necessary to establish proper funds in America, by a Stamp Duty on Vellum and Paper; and also by regulating and lowering the duties upon French rum and molasses. Thirdly, if funds are established to answer the expense of the government in America, it will be also necessary, to regulate the courses to be observed in collecting and accounting for the revenues in America; as there are at present openings for many shameful abuses."

It was thus that Henry McCulloch, sometimes citizen of North Carolina, set in motion the ball that opened the Revolution.

During the time that Henry McCulloch, the father, was evolving a plan of taxation for the American colonies, Henry Bustace McCulloch, the son, was a resident of North Carolina, engaged mainly in settling the concerns of his landed estates. He came out about 1761 and resided in the colony continuously until 1767. He became a member of the council April 14, 1762, having been recommended for that position as early as May 14, 1761, which may be taken as about the date of his arrival in the colony. He resigned this office July 18, 1770, after his return to England. In 1764 he was a member of the high court of chancery and a justice of the peace. In 1766 he was a member of a committee to take steps to facilitate the navigation of port Roanoke (Edenton) and the next year was made collector of the port. From the time of his arrival in Edenton in November, 1769, the duties of that office were performed entirely by his kinsman, the young James Sredell, although McCulloch retained nominal control until the opening of the Revolution.

McCulloch returned to England in 1767 and in 1768 wrote to Edmund Fanning from London and asked for the appointment as agent to prosecute the business of the province before the boards there. He urges his father's wide experience in the execution of the trust,—"whether the appointment be in my father's or my name it is all one. I am bold to say we are best able to serve you." On December 2, 1768, he received the appointment which was for one year; in 1769 it was renewed for two years and at the end of that term he received the thanks of the lower house for his "good conduct, zeal and activity" and a reappointment for two years to date from December, 1771. In October, 1772, he again

At the close of the war, and after he had abandoned hope of recovering his American lands, with shattered fortunes, but still with an income of 1200 guineas per annum, McCulloch retired to a country seat in the vicinity of London, where he died "after May 15, 1785".

The materials for a study of the McCulloch's, father and son, are more numerous than is the case with most colonial worthies. Besides the documents in the Colonial Records, William A. Stow presents some other biographical facts from the unprinted records in the British Archives as an introduction to his edition of the "Miscellaneous Representations" while some letters and many facts, together with the genealogy of the family is to be found in Morse's Life and Correspondence of James Irrell, so often quoted above.

Stephen B. Weeks

Page 27, these records includes: p. 331 of record, 12-21-1770. Paul Overhisson and wife Mary, of New Hanover County, to Philip Rivenbark, 200 acres on Long Creek on Marsden's Branch, near Stony Run. Said land granted Alexander McCulloch 12-5-1757, and from him to Paul Overhisson 5-8-1765. Wit. James Ryan and John Cowan.

\*\*

From: Tenn. Gen. Rec. Com.

Rev. 3/1974  
Tennessee

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

THE TENNESSEE GENEALOGICAL RECORDS  
COMMITTEE NSDAR

Commemorating the  
American Bi-Centennial  
1776 - 1976

Volume 2

Compiled and Edited by  
Raythe Rucker Whitley  
(Mrs. Albert Boyd Whitley)  
State Chairman Genealogical Records  
and  
Vice-Chairman Genealogical Records Committee  
NSDAR

VG

\* \* \* \* \*

1975-1976

THIS INDENTURE MADE the Twenty Seventh Day of November in the sec<sup>d</sup>.  
year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third etc. etc. Be-  
tween Henry McCulloh Esq. of Turnham Green in the County of Middlesex &  
Kingdom of Great Britain, of the one part and Henry Doland of Rowan  
County in the province of North Carolina planter, of the other part,

McCullough Family

OK  
BJM  
7/97

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

ORANGE COUNTY CALIFORNIA  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

McCulloch Family